

### Universitätsbibliothek Paderborn

#### The Works Of Alexander Pope Esq.

In Nine Volumes Complete. With His Last Corrections, Additions, And Improvements; As they were delivered to the Editor a little before his Death

Being The Third of his Letters

#### Pope, Alexander

#### London, 1751

Letters To And From Dr. Jonathan Swift, etc. From the Year MDCCXIV to MCCCXXXVII.

urn:nbn:de:hbz:466:1-54342

Visual Library

# LETTERS

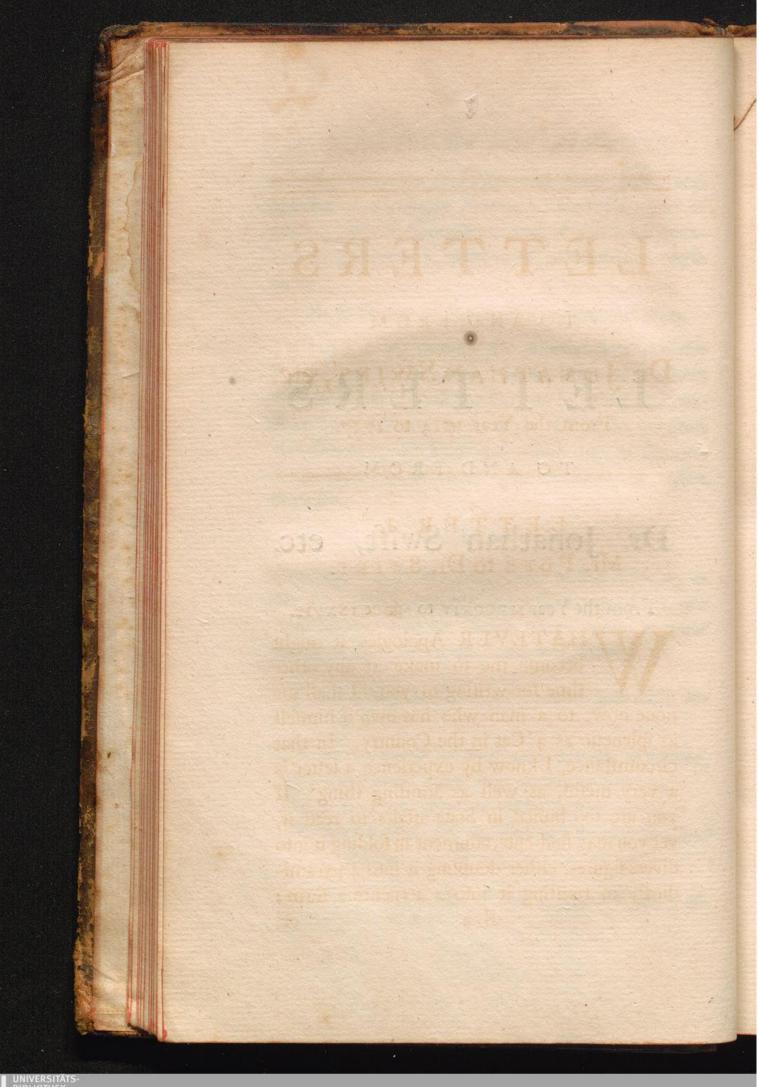
Contraction of the second structure of the second stru

TO AND FROM

### Dr. Jonathan Swift, etc.

From the Year MDCCXIV to MDCCXXXVII.

All disk now managers hand anticut to the same far.



## LETTERS

TO AND FROM Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT, etc.

From the Year 1714 to 1737.

LETTER I. Mr. Pope to Dr. Swift.

June 18, 1714.

WHATEVER Apologies it might become me to make at any other time for writing to you, I fhall ufe none now, to a man who has own'd himfelf as fplenetic as a Cat in the Country. In that circumftance, I know by experience a letter is a very ufeful, as well as amufing thing : If you are too bufied in State affairs to read it, yet you may find entertainment in folding it into divers figures, either doubling it into a pyramidical, or twifting it into a ferpentine form : B 2 Or,

4

or, if your difposition should not be fo mathematical, in taking it with you to that place where men of studious minds are apt to fit longer than ordinary; where, after an abrupt division of the paper, it may not be unpleasant to try to fit and rejoin the broken lines together. All these amusements I am no stranger to in the Country, and doubt not but (by this time) you begin to relifh them, in your prefent contemplative fituation.

I remember a man, who was thought to have fome knowledge in the world, ufed to affirm, that no people in town ever complained they were forgotten by their Friends in the country : but my encreasing experience convinces me he was miftaken, for I find a great many here grievoully complaining of you, upon this fcore. I am told further, that you treat the few you correspond with in a very arrogant style, and tell them you admire at their infolence in diffurbing your meditations, or even enquiring of your a retreat : but this I will not politively affert, becaufe I never received any fuch infulting Epiftle from you. My Lord Oxford fays you have not written

Death of Queen Anne, when ling, and the Dean could not 1 after. S.

Some time before the | reconcile them, he retired to a Friend's Houfe in Berkher Ministers were quarrel- | shire, and never faw them

to.

to him once fince you went : but this perhaps may be only policy, in him or you : and I, who am half a Whig, must not entirely credit any thing he affirms. At Button's it is reported you are gone to Hanover, and that Gay goes only on an Embaffy to you. Others apprehend fome dangerous State treatife from your retirement; and a Wit, who affects to imitate Balfac, fays, that the Ministry now are like those Heathens of old, who received their Oracles from the Woods. The Gentlemen of the Roman Catholic perfuafion are not unwilling to credit me, when I whisper, that you are gone to meet fome Jefuits commissioned from the Court of Rome, in order to fettle the most convenient methods to be taken for the coming of the Pretender. Dr. Arbuthnot is fingular in his opinion, and imagines your only defign is to attend at full leifure to the life and adventures of Scriblerus<sup>b</sup>. This indeed must be granted of greater importance than all the reft;

<sup>b</sup> This project (in which the principal perfons engaged were Dr. Arbuthnot, Dr. Swift, and Mr. Pope) was a very noble one. It was to write a complete fatire in profe upon the abufes in every branch of fcience, comprifed in the hiftory of the

life and writings of Scriblerus; of which only fome detached parts and fragments were done, fuch as the Memoirs of Scriblerus, the Travels of Gulliver, the Treatife of the Profund, the literal Griticifms on Virgil, &c.

and

5

and I with I could promife to well of you. The top of my own ambition is to contribute to that great work, and I shall translate Homer by the by. Mr. Gay has acquainted you what progrefs I have made in it. I can't name Mr. Gay, without all the acknowledgments which I shall ever owe you, on his account. If I writ this in verse, I would tell you, you are like the fun, and while men imagine you to be retir'd or absent, are hourly exerting your indulgence, and bringing things to maturity for their advantage. Of all the world, you are the man (without flattery) who ferve your friends with the least oftentation; it is almost ingratitude to thank you, confidering your temper; and this is the period of all my letter which I fear you will think the most impertinent. I am with the trueft affection,

Your's, &c.

LETTER

#### LETTER II,

#### From Dr. SWIFT to Mr. POPE.

#### Dublin, June 28, 1715.

Y° Lord Bishop of Clogher gave me your kind letter full of reproaches for my not writing. I am naturally no very exact correspondent, and when I leave a country without probability of returning, I think as feldom as I can of what I loved or efteemed in it, to avoid the Defiderium which of all things makes life most uneasy. But you must give me leave to add one thing, that you talk at your ease, being wholly unconcerned in public events: For, if your friends the Whigs continue, you may hope for fome favour ; if the Tories return, you are at least fure of quiet. You know how well I loved both Lord Oxford and Bolingbroke, and how dear the Duke of Ormond is to me : Do you imagine I can be easy while their enemies are endeavouring to take off their heads ? I nunc, & versus tecum meditare canoros -Do you imagine I can be eafy, when I think of the probable confequences of these proceed-

<sup>c</sup> Dr. St. George Alb, formerly a Fellow of Trinity-College, Dublin, (to whom the Dean was a Pupil) after-

wards Bifhop of Clogher, and translated to the See of Derry in 1716-17. S.

ings,

ings, perhaps upon the very peace of the nation, but certainly of the minds of fo many hundred thousand good subjects? Upon the whole, you may truly attribute my filence to the Eclipfe, but it was that Eclipfe which happened on the first of August.

I borrowed your Homer from the Bishop (mine is not yet landed) and read it out in two evenings. If it pleafeth others as well as me, you have got your end in profit and reputation : Yet I am angry at fome bad Rhymes and Triplets, and pray in your next do not let me have fo many unjustifiable Rhymes to war and gods. I tell you all the faults I know, only in one or two places you are a little obscure; but I expected you to be fo in one or two and twenty. I have heard no foul talk of it here, for indeed it is not come over; nor do we very much abound in Judges, at least I have not the honour to be acquainted with them. Your Notes are perfectly good, and fo are your Preface and Effay. You were pretty bold in mentioning Lord Bolingbroke in that Preface. I faw the Key to the Lock but yefterday : I think you have changed it a good deal, to adapt it to the prefent times a.

3

fervations together, and it will appear, that Mr. Pope was neither wanting to his friends

<sup>a</sup> Put thefe two laft ob- 1 for fear of party, nor would infult a ministry to humour his friends.

God

God be thanked I have yet no Parliamentary bufinefs, and if they have none with me, I fhall never feek their acquaintance. I have not been very fond of them for fome years paft, not when I thought them tolerably good, and therefore if I can get leave to be abfent, I fhall be much inclined to be on that fide, when there is a Parliament on this: but truly I muft be a little eafy in my mind before I can think of Scriblerus.

You are to underftand that I live in the corner of a vaft unfurnish'd house; my family confists of a steward, a groom, a helper in the stable, a footman, and an old maid, who are all at board-wages, and when I do not dine abroad, or make an entertainment (which last is very rare) I eat a mutton pye, and drink half a pint of wine: My amusements are defending my simall dominions against the Archbisshop, and endeavouring to reduce my rebellious Choir. *Perditur bæc inter misero lux.* I defire you will prefent my humble fervice to Mr. Addison, Mr. Congreve, and Mr. Rowe, and Gay. I am, and will be always, extremely yours, &c.

LETTER

#### LETTER III.

#### Mr. POPE to Dr. SWIFT.

#### June 20, 1716.

Cannot fuffer a friend to crofs the Irifh feas I without bearing a testimony from me of the conftant efteem and affection I am both obliged and inclined to have for you. It is better he should tell you than I, how often you are in our thoughts and in our cups, and how I learn to fleep lefs and drink more, whenever you are named among us. I look upon a friend in Ireland as upon a friend in the other world, whom (popifhly-fpeaking) I believe conftantly well-difposed towards me, and ready to do me all the good he can, in that flate of feparation, though I hear nothing from him, and make addreffes to him but very rarely. A protestant divine cannot take it amifs that I treat him in the fame manner with my patron Saint.

I can tell you no news, but what you will not fufficiently wonder at, that I fuffer many things as an author militant : whereof, in your days of probation, you have been a fharer, or you had not arrived to that triumphant flate

\* Alluding to his conftant cuftom of fleeping after dinner.

you

you now defervedly enjoy in the Church. As for me, I have not the least hopes of the Cardinalat, tho' I fuffer for my Religion in almost every weekly paper. I have begun to take a pique at the Pfalms of David (if the wicked may be credited, who have printed a fcandalous one ° in my name.) This report I dare not difcourage too much, in a profpect I have at prefent of a post under the Marquis de Langallerie<sup>d</sup>, wherein if I can but do fome fignal fervice against the Pope, I may be confiderably advanced by the Turks, the only religious people I dare confide in. If it fhould happen hereafter that I should write for the holy law of Mahomet, I hope it may make no breach between you and me; every one muft live, and I beg you will not be the man to manage the controverfy against me. The Church of Rome I judge (from many modern fymptoms, as well as ancient prophecies) to be in a declining condition; that of England will in a short time be fcarce able to maintain her own family : fo Churches fink as generally as Banks in Europe, and for the fame reafon; that Religion and Trade, which at first were open and free, have

<sup>c</sup> In Curl's Collection. then, as Count Bonnival has <sup>d</sup> One who made a noife done fince.

been

been reduced into the Management of Companies, and the Roguery of Directors.

I don't know why I tell you all this, but that I always loved to talk to you; but this is not a time for any man to talk to the purpofe. Truth is a kind of contraband commodity, which I would not venture to export, and therefore the only thing tending that dangerous way which I shall fay, is, that I am, and always will be, with the utmost fincerity,

Your's, &c.

#### LETTER IV.

#### From Dr. Swift to Mr. Pope.

#### Aug. 30, 1716.

I Had the favour of yours by Mr. F. of whom, before any other queftion relating to your health or fortune, or fuccefs as a Poet, I enquired your principles in the common form, " Is he Whig or a Tory?" I am forry to find they are not fo well tallied to the prefent juncture as I could with. I always thought the terms of *Facto* and *Jure* had been introduced by the Poets, and that Poffeffion of any fort in Kings

Kings was held an unexceptionable title in the courts of Parnaffus. If you do not grow a perfect good fubject in all its prefent latitudes, I shall conclude you are become rich, and able to live without dedications to men in power, whereby one great inconvenience will follow, that you and the world and posterity will be utterly ignorant of their Virtues. For, either your brethren have miferably deceived us thefe hundred years past, or Power confers Virtue, as naturally as five of your Popish facraments do Grace .- You fleep lefs and drink more .- But your master Horace was Vini somnique benignus : and, as I take it, both are proper for your trade. As to mine, there are a thousand poetical texts to confirm the one; and as to the other, I know it was anciently the cuftom to fleep in Temples for those who would confult the Oracles, "Who dictates to me flumbring"," &cc.

You are an ill Catholick, or a worfe Geographer, for I can affure you, Ireland is not Paradife, and I appeal even to any Spanish divine whether Address were ever made to a friend in Hell, or Purgatory? And who are all these enemies you hint at? I can only think of Curl, Gildon, Squire Burnet, Blackmore, and a few

\* Milton.

others

others whole fame I have forgot; Tools, in my opinion as neceffary for a good writer, as pen, ink, and paper. And befides, I would fain know whether every Draper doth not fhew you three or four damn'd pieces of stuff to fet off his good one? However, I will grant, that one thorough Bookfelling-Rogue is better qualified to vex an author, than all his cotemporary fcriblers in Critic or Satire, not only by stolen Copies of what was incorrect or unfit for the public, but by downright laying other mens dulness at your door. I had a long defign upon the Ears of that Curl, when I was in credit, but the Rogue would never allow me a fair stroke at them, although my penknife was ready drawn and fharp. I can hardly believe the relation of his being poifoned, although the Hiftorian pretends to have been an eye-witnefs: But I beg pardon, Sack might do it, although Rats-bane would not. I never faw the thing you mention as falfely imputed to you; but I think the frolicks of merry hours, even when we are guilty, fhould not be left to the mercy of our best friends, until Curl and his refemblers are hang'd.

With fubmiffion to the better judgment of you and your friends, I take your project of an employment under the Turks to be idle and unneceffary. Have a little patience, and you will

will find more merit and encouragement at home by the fame methods. You are ungrateful to your country; quit but your own Religion, and ridicule ours, and that will allow you a free choice for any other, or for none at all, and pay you well into the bargain. Therefore pray do not run and difgrace us among the Turks, by telling them you were forced to leave your native home, becaufe we would oblige you to be a Chriftian ; whereas we will make it appear to all the world, that we only compelled you to be a Whig.

There is a young ingenious Quaker in this town who writes verfes to his miftrefs, not very correct, but in a ftrain purely what a poetical Quaker should do, commending her look and habit, &c. It gave me a hint that a fett of Quaker pastorals might succeed, if our friend Gay<sup>b</sup> could fancy it, and I think it a fruitful subject; pray hear what he fays. I believe further, the pastoral ridicule is not exhausted; and that a porter, footman, <sup>c</sup> or chairman's pastoral might do well. Or what think you of a Newgatepastoral, among the whores and thieves there.

Laftly, to conclude, I love you never the worfe for feldom writing to you. I am in an

<sup>b</sup> Gay did write a paftoral of this kind, which is publifhed in his works. <sup>c</sup> Swift himfelf wrote one of this kind, intitled Dermot

obscure

obscure scene, where you know neither thing nor person. I can only answer yours, which I promise to do after a fort whenever you think fit to employ me. But I can assure you, the scene and the times have depressed me wonderfully, for I will impute no defect to those two paltry years which have flipt by since I had the happiness to see you. I am, with the truess effect.

Your's, &c.

#### <sup>a</sup>LETTER V.

orld, that we only con

#### From Dr. Swift to Mr. POPE.

#### Dublin, Jan. 10, 1721.

A Thoufand things have vexed me of late years, upon which I am determined to lay open my mind to you. I rather chufe to appeal to you than to my Lord Chief JufficeWhitfhed, under the fituation I am in. For, I take this caufe properly to lie before you: You are a much fitter Judge of what concerns the credit of a Writer, the injuries that are done him, and the reparations he ought to receive. Befides, I doubt whether the Arguments I could

<sup>a</sup> This Letter Mr. Pope never received. P. nor did he believe it was ever fent,

fuggeft

fuggeft to prove my own innocence would be of much weight from the gentlemen of the Long-robe to those in Furs, upon whose decision about the difference of Style or Sentiments, I should be very unwilling to leave the merits of my Cause.

Give me leave then to put you in mind (although you cannot eafily forget it) that about ten weeks before the Queen's death, I left the town, upon occasion of that incurable breach among the great men at Court, and went down to Berkshire, where you may remember that you gave me the favour of a vifit. While I was in that retirement, I writ a Discourse which I thought might be useful in such a juncture of affairs, and fent it up to London; but, upon fome difference in opinion between me and a certain great Minister now abroad, the publifhing of it was deferred fo long that the Queen died, and I recalled my copy, which hath been ever fince in fafe hands. In a few weeks after the lofs of that excellent Princefs, I came to my flation here; where I have continued ever fince in the greatest privacy, and utter ignorance of those events, which are most commonly talked of in the world. I neither know the names nor number of the Royal Family which now reigns, further than the Prayer-book informs me. I cannot tell who is Chancellor, who

who are Secretaries, nor with what nations we are in peace or war. And this manner of life was not taken up out of any fort of Affectation, but merely to avoid giving offence, and for fear of provoking Party-zeal.

I had indeed written fome Memorials of the four laft years of the Queen's reign, with fome other informations, which I receiv'd, as neceffary materials to qualify me for doing fomething in an employment then defigned me<sup>a</sup>: But, as it was at the difpofal of a perfon, who had not the fmalleft fhare of fteddinefs or fincerity, I difdained to accept it.

These papers, at my few hours of health and leifure, I have been digesting <sup>b</sup> into order by one sheet at a time, for I dare not venture any further, left the humour of searching and seizing

<sup>a</sup> Hiftoriographer. P.

<sup>b</sup> Thefe papers fome years after were brought finished by the Dean into England, with an intention to publish But a friend, on them. whofe judgment he relied (the fame I fuppofe whom he mentions above, as being abroad at the time of writing this letter) diffuaded him from that defign. He told the Dean, there were feveral facts he knew to be falfe, and that the whole was fo much in the fpirit of party-writing, that, though

4

it might have made a feafonable pamphlet in fupport of their Administration it was a difhonour to just history. The Dean would do nothing against his Friend's judgment, yet it extremely chagrined him. And he told a common friend, that fince \* \* did not approve his hiftory, he would caft it into the fire, tho' it was the beft work he had ever written. However it did not undergo this fate, and is faid to be yet in being.

papers,

papers fhould revive; not that I am in pain of any danger to myfelf (for they contain nothing of prefent Times or Perfons, upon which I fhall never lofe a thought while there is a Cat or a Spaniel in the houfe) but to preferve them from being loft among Meffengers and Clerks.

I have written in this kingdom, a c discourse to perfuade the wretched people to wear their own Manufactures inftead of those from England. This Treatife foon spread very fast, being agreeable to the fentiments of the whole nation, except of those gentlemen who had employments, or were Expectants. Upon which a perfon in great office here immediately took the alarm : he fent in haste for the Chief Juftice, and informed him of a feditious, factious, and virulentPamphlet, lately published with a defign of fetting the two Kingdoms at variance; directing at the fame time that the Printer should be profecuted with the utmost rigour of law. The Chief Justice had fo quick an understanding, that he refolved, if poffible, to out-do his orders. The Grand-Juries of the county and city were practifed effectually with to reprefent the faid Pamphlet with all aggravating Epithets, for which they had thanks fent them from England, and their Prefentments published for feveral weeks in all the news-papers. The Printer "A Propofal for the universal Use of Irish Manufactures. P. C 2 was

was feized, and forced to give great bail: after his trial the Jury brought him in Not Guilty, although they had been culled with the utmost industry; the Chief Justice fent them back nine times, and kept them eleven hours, until being perfectly tired out, they were forced to leave the matter to the mercy of the Judge, by what they call a fpecial Verdict. During the trial, the Chief Justice, among other fingularities, laid his hand on his breaft, and protefted folemnly that the Author's defign was to bring in the Pretender ; although there was not a fingle fyllable of Party in the whole Treatife, and although it was known that the most eminent of those who professed his own principles, publickly difallowed his proceedings. But the caufe being fo very odious and impopular, the trial of the Verdict was deferred from one Term to another, until upon the Duke of G--ft-n the Lord Lieutenant's arrival, his Grace, after mature advice, and permiffion from England, was pleafed to grant a noli profequi.

This is the more remarkable, becaufe it is faid that the man is no ill decider in common cafes of property, where Party is out of the queftion; but when that intervenes, with ambition at heels to pufh it forward, it must needs confound any man of little spirit, and low birth, who hath no other endowment than that fort of

of Knowledge, which, however poffeffed in the higheft degree, can poffibly give no one good quality to the mind<sup>d</sup>.

It is true, I have been much concerned, for feveral years paft, upon account of the publick as well as for myfelf, to fee how ill a tafte for wit and fenfe prevails in the world, which Politics, and South-fea, and Party, and Opera's, and Mafquerades have introduced. For, befides many infipid papers which the malice of

<sup>d</sup> This is a very ftrange affertion. To fuppose that a confummate knowledge of the Laws, by which civilized focieties are governed, can give no one good quality to the mind, is making Ethics (of which public laws are fo confiderable a part) a very unprofitable fludy. The beft divifion of the fciences is that old one of Plato, into Ethics, Phyfics, and Logic. The feverer Philosophers condemn a total application to the two latter, becaufe they have no tendency to mend the heart; and recommend the first as our principal fludy, for its efficacy in this important fervice. And fure, if any human speculations can mend the heart, they must be those which have Man for their object, as a reafonable, a fo-

cial, and a civil being. And these are all included under Ethics; whether you call the fcience Morality or Law. And with regard to the Law of England, we must be much prejudiced against it not to allow that what Tully affirms concerning the Law of the twelve tables, may be modefly applied to ours. " Fremant omnes licet, di-" cam quod fentio: biblio-" thecas mehercule omnium " Philofophorum unum mihi " videtur Pandectarum volu-" men et authoritatis pon-" dere et utilitatis ubertate " fuperare." But the beft proof of its moral efficacy is the manners of its profeffors: and thefe, in every age, hath been fuch as were the first improved, or the laft corrupted.

C 3

fome

fome hath entitled me to, there are many perfons appearing to wifh me well, and pretending to be judges of my ftyle and manner, who have yet afcribed fome writings to me, of which any man of common fenfe and literature would be heartily ashamed. I cannot forbear inftancing a Treatife called a Dedication upon Dedications, which many would have to be mine, although it be as empty, dry, and fervile a composition, as I remember at any time to have read. But above all, there is one Circumftance which makes it impoffible for me to have been Author of a Treatife, wherein there are feveral pages containing a Panegyric on King George, of whofe character and perfon I am utterly ignorant, nor ever had once the curiofity to enquire into either, living at fo great a diftance as I do, and having long done with whatever can relate to public matters.

Indeed I have formerly delivered my thoughts very freely, whether I were afked or no; but never affected to be a Councellor, to which I had no manner of call. I was humbled enough to fee myfelf fo far out-done by the Earl of Oxford in my own trade as a Scholar, and too good a Courtier not to difcover his contempt of those who would be men of importance out of their sphere. Besides, to fay the truth, although I have known many great Ministers ready epough

nough to hear Opinions, yet I have hardly feen one that would ever defcend to take Advice; and this pedantry arifeth from a Maxim themfelves do not believe at the fame time they practife by it, that there is fomething profound in Politics, which men of plain honeft fenfe cannot arrive to.

I only wifh my endeavours had fucceeded better in the great point I had at heart, which was that of reconciling the Ministers to each other. This might have been done, if others, who had more concern and more influence, would have acted their parts; and, if this had fucceeded, the public interest both of Church and State would not have been the worse, nor the Protestant Succession endangered.

But, whatever opportunities a conftant attendance of four years might have given me for endeavouring to do good offices to particular perfons, I deferve at leaft to find tolerable quarter from those of the other Party; for many of which I was a conftant advocate with the Earl of Oxford, and for this I appeal to his Lordship: He knows how often I prefied him in favour of Mr. Addison, Mr. Congreve, Mr. Row, and Mr. Steel; although I freely confess that his Lordship's kindness to them was altogether owing to his generous notions, and the effeem he had for their wit and parts, of which C 4 I could

I could only pretend to be a remembrancer. For I can never forget the anfwer he gave to the late Lord Hallifax, who upon the first change of the Ministry interceded with him to fpare Mr. Congreve : It was by repeating these two lines of Virgil,

#### Non obtusa adeo gestamus pectora Pæni, Nec tam aversus equos Tyria Sol jungit ab urbe,

Purfuant to which, he always treated Mr. Congreve with the greateft perfonal civilities, affuring him of his conftant favour and protection, and adding that he would fludy to do fomething better for him.

I remember it was in those times a usual fubject of raillery towards me among the Ministers, that I never came to them without a Whig in my fleeve; which I do not fay with any view towards making my Court: For, the new Principles fixed to those of that denomination, I did then, and do now from my heart abhor, detest, and abjure, as wholly degenerate from their predecessors. I have conversed in fome freedom with more Ministers of State of all parties than usually happens to men of my level, and, I confess, in their capacity as Mi-

• He means particularly Enemies, of an intention to the principle at that time proferibe the Tories. charged upon them, by their

I

nifters,

nifters, I look upon them as a race of people whofe acquaintance no man would court, otherwife than upon the fcore of Vanity or Ambition. The first quickly wears off (and is the Vice of low minds, for a man of fpirit is too proud to be vain) and the other was not my cafe. Befides, having never received more than one fmall favour, I was under no neceffity of being a flave to men in power, but chofe my friends by their perfonal merit, without examining how far their notions agreed with the politics then in vogue. I frequently converfed with Mr. Addison, and the others I named (except Mr. Steel) during all my Lord Oxford's 'Ministry, and Mr. Addison's friendthip to me continued inviolable, with as much kindnefs as when we used to meet at my Lord, Sommers f or Hallifax, who were leaders of the opposite Party.

I would infer from all this, that it is with great injuffice I have thefe many years been pelted by your Pamphleteers, merely upon account of fome regard which the Queen's laft Minifters were pleafed to have for me : and yet in my confcience I think I am a partaker in every ill defign they had againft the Proteftant

<sup>f</sup> Lord Sommers had very warmly recommended Dr. Wharton when he went the Swift to the favour of Lord | Wharton when he went the Queen's Lieutenant into Ireland, in the year 1709.

Succes-

Succeffion, or the Liberties and Religion of their Country; and can fay with Cicero, " that " I should be proud to be included with them in " all their actions tanquam in equo Trojano." But if I have never difcovered by my words, writings, or actions, any Party virulence<sup>g</sup>, or dangerous defigns against the prefent powers; if my friendship and conversation were equally shewn among those who liked or disapproved the proceedings then at Court, and that I was known to be a common Friend of all deferving perfons of the latter fort, when they were in diffrefs; I cannot but think it hard, that I am not fuffered to run quietly among the common herd of people, whose opinions unfortunately differ from those which lead to Favour and Preferment.

I ought to let you know, that the Thing we called a Whig in England is a creature altogether different from those of the same denomination here; at least it was so during the reign of her late Majesty. Whether those on your fide have changed or no<sup>h</sup>, it hath not been my business to enquire. I remember my excellent friend Mr. Addison, when he first came over hither Secretary to the Earl of Wharton then

" The Examiners, I fup- | <sup>b</sup> He fays before, that they pole, were not then published had changed. amongst the Dean's works.

Lord

Lord Lieutenant, was extremely offended at the conduct and difcourfe of the Chief Managers here: He told me they were a fort of people who feemed to think, that the principles of a Whig confifted in nothing elfe but damning the Church, reviling the Clergy, abetting the Diffenters, and fpeaking contemptibly of revealed Religion.

I was difcourfing fome years ago with a certain Minister about that whiggish or fanatical Genius, fo prevalent among the English of this kingdom: his Lordship accounted for it by that number of Cromwell's Soldiers, adventurers established here, who were all of the fourest leven, and the meanest birth, and whose posterity are now in possession of their lands and their principles. However, it must be confessed, that of late some people in this country are grown weary of quarrelling, because interest, the great motive of quarrelling, is at an end; for, it is hardly worth contending who shall be an Exciseman, a Country-Vicar, a Cryer in the Courts, or an Under-Clerk.

You will perhaps be inclined to think, that a perfon fo ill treated as I have been, muft at fome time or other have difcovered very dangerous opinions in government; in anfwer to which, I will tell you what my Political principles

ciples were in the time of her late glorious Majefty, which I never contradicted by any action, writing, or difcourfe.

First, I always declared myself against a Popish Succeffor to the Crown, whatever Title he might have by the proximity of blood : Neither did I ever regard the right line, except upon two accounts : first, as it was established by law; and fecondly, as it hath much weight in the opinions of the people. For neceflity may abolish any Law; but cannot alter the fentiments of the vulgar; Right of inheritance being perhaps the most popular of all topics: and therefore in great Changes when that is broke, there will remain much heart-burning and difcontent among the meaner people; which (under a weak Prince and corrupt Administration) may have the worft confequences upon the peace of any ftate.

As to what is called a Revolution-principle, my opinion was this; That whenever those evils, which usually attend and follow a violent change of Government, were not in probability fo pernicious as the grievance we fuffer under a prefent power, then the public good will justify fuch a Revolution. And this I took to have been the case in the Prince of Orange's expedition, although in the consequences it produced

duced fome very bad effects, which are likely to flick long enough by us.

I had likewife in thofe days a mortal antipathy againft Standing Armies in times of Peace : Becaufe I always took Standing Armies to be only fervants hired by the Mafter of the family for keeping his own children in flavery ; and becaufe I conceived, that a Prince, who could not think himfelf fecure without Mercenary Troops, muft needs have a feparate intereft from that of his Subjects. Although I am not ignorant of thofe artificial Neceffities which a corrupted Miniftry can create, for keeping up Forces to fupport a Faction againft the publick Intereft.

As to Parliaments, I adored the wifdom of that Gothic Institution, which made them annual: and I was confident our Liberty could never be placed upon a firm foundation until that ancient law were reftored among us. For, who fees not, that, while fuch Affemblies are permitted to have a longer duration, there grows up a commerce of corruption between the Ministry and the Deputies, wherein they both find their accounts, to the manifest danger of Liberty? which Traffic would neither answer the defign nor expence, if Parliaments met once a year.

I ever

I ever abominated that fcheme of Politics, (now about thirty years old) of fetting up a monied Interest in opposition to the landed. For I conceived, there could not be a truer maxim in our Government than this, That the Posseffors of the foil are the best Judges of what is for the advantage of the kingdom. If others had thought the fame way, Funds of Credit and South-fea Projects would neither have been felt nor heard of.

I could never discover the necessity of fufpending any Law upon which the Liberty of the most innocent perfons depended; neither do I think this Practice hath made the tafte of Arbitrary Power fo agreeable, as that we should defire to fee it repeated. Every Rebellion fubdued and Plot difcovered, contribute to the firmer eftablished of the Prince : In the latter cafe, the knot of Confpirators is entirely broke, and they are to begin their work anew under a thoufand difadvantages; fo that those diligent enquiries into remote and problematical guilt, with a new power of enforcing them by chains and dungeons to every perfon whole face a Minifter thinks fit to diflike, are not only oppofite to that Maxim, which declareth it better that ten guilty men should escape, than one innocent suffer; but likewife leave a gate wide open

open to the whole Tribe of Informers, the most accurfed, and prostitute, and abandoned race, that God ever permitted to plague mankind.

It is true the Romans had a cuftom of chufing a Dictator, during whofe administration the Power of other Magistrates was sufpended; but this was done upon the greatest emergencies; a War near their doors, or fome civil Differition: For Armies must be governed by arbitrary power. But when the Virtue of that Commonwealth gave place to luxury and ambition, this very office of Dictator became perpetual in the perfons of the Cæsars and their Successors, the most infamous Tyrants that have any where appeared in story.

Thefe are fome of the fentiments I had, relating to publick affairs, while I was in the world : what they are at prefent, is of little importance either to that or myfelf ; neither can I truly fay I have any at all, or, if I had, I dare not venture to publifh them : For however orthodox they may be while I am now writing, they may become criminal enough to bring me into trouble before midfummer. And indeed I have often wifhed for fome time paft, that a political Catechifm might be publifhed by authority four times a year, in order to infunct us how we are to fpeak, write, and act during the current quarter. I have by experience

rience felt the want of fuch an inftructer : For, intending to make my court to fome people on the prevailing fide, by advancing certain old whiggish principles, which, it feems, had been exploded about a month before, I have paffed for a difaffected perfon. I am not ignorant how idle a thing it is, for a man in obscurity to attempt defending his reputation as a Writer, while the fpirit of Faction hath fo univerfally poffeffed the minds of men, that they are not at leifure to attend to any thing elfe. They will just give themselves time to libel and accufe me, but cannot spare a minute to hear my defence. So in a plot-difcovering age. I have often known an innocent man feized and imprifoned, and forced to lie feveral months in chains, while the Ministers were not at leifure to hear his petition, until they had profecuted and hanged the number they propofed.

All I can reafonably hope for by this letter, is to convince my friends, and others who are pleafed to wifh me well, that I have neither been fo ill a Subject nor fo flupid an Author, as I have been reprefented by the virulence of Libellers, whofe malice hath taken the fame train in both, by fathering dangerous Principles in government upon me, which I never maintained, and infipid Productions, which I am not capable of writing. For, however I may

may have been foured by perfonal ill treatment, or by melancholy profpects for the public, I am too much a politician to expose my own fafety by offensive words. And, if my genius and spirit be funk by encreasing years, I have at least enough diferction left, not to mistake the measure of my own abilities, by attempting subjects where those Talents are neceffary, which perhaps I may have lost with my youth.

#### LETTER VI.

#### Dr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY.

#### Dublin, Jan. 8, 1722-3.

Coming home after a fhort Christmas ramble, I found a letter upon my table, and little expected when I opened it to read your name at the bottom. The best and greatest part of my life, until these last eight years, I spent in England; there I made my friendships, and there I left my defires. I am condemned for ever to another country; what is in pruduence to be done? I think, to be oblitusfque meorum, obliviscendus & illis. What can be the defign of your letter but malice, to wake me out of a fourvy fleep, which however is better D

than none? I am towards nine years older fince I left you, yet that is the least of my alterations; my business, my diversions, my converfations, are all entirely changed for the worfe, and fo are my studies and my amufements in writing; yet, after all, this humdrum way of life might be paffable enough, if you would let me alone. I shall not be able to relish my wine, my parfons, my horfes, nor my garden for three months, until the fpirit you have raifed shall be dispossefied. I have sometimes wondered that I have not vifited you, but I have been stopt by too many reasons, befides years and lazinefs, and yet thefe are very good ones. Upon my return after half a year amongst you, there would be to me Defiderio nec pudor nec modus. I was three years reconciling myfelf to the fcene, and the business, to which fortune hath condemned me, and flupidity was what I had recourse to. Befides, what a figure should I make in London, while my friends are in poverty, exile, diffrefs, or imprisonment, and my enemies with rods of iron? Yet I often threaten myfelf with the journey, and am every fummer practifing to get health to bear it : The only inconvenience is, that I grow old in the experiment. Although I care not to talk to you as a Divine, yet I hope you have not been author of your colic : do you drink bad wine, or keep bad

bad company? Are you not as many years older as I? It will not be always Et tibi quos mibi dempserit Apponet annos. I am heartily forry you have any dealings with that ugly diftemper, and I believe our friend Arbuthnot will recommend you to temperance and exercife. I wifh they could have as good an effect upon the giddinefs I am fubject to, and which this moment I am not free from. I should have been glad if you had lengthened your letter by telling me the prefent condition of many of my old acquaintance, Congreve, Arbuthnot, Lewis, &c. but you mention only Mr. Pope, who I believe is lazy, or elfe he might have added three lines of his own. I am extremely glad he is not in your cafe of needing great mens favour, and could heartily with that you were in his. I have been confidering why Poets have fuch ill fuccefs in making their Court, fince they are allowed to be the greatest and best of all flatterers : The defect is, that they flatter only in print or in writing, but not by word of mouth: They will give things under their hand which they make a confcience of fpeaking. Befides, they are too libertine to haunt antichambers, too poor to bribe Porters and footmen, and too proud to cringe to fecond-hand favourites in a great family. Tell me, are you not under Original fin by the dedication of your D 2 Eclogues

Eclogues to Lord Bolingbroke? I am an ill Judge at this diftance; and befides, am, for my eafe, utterly ignorant of the commonest things that pafs in the world; but if all Courts have a famenefs in them (as the Parfons phrafe it) things may be as they were in my time, when all employments went to Parliament-mens Friends, who had been useful in Elections, and there was always a huge Lift of names in arrears at the Treasury, which would at least take up your feven years expedient to discharge even one half. I am of opinion, if you will not be offended, that the fureft courfe would be to get your Friend who lodgeth in your houfe to recommend you to the next chief Governor who comes over here for a good civil employment, or to be one of his Secretaries, which your Parliament-men are fond enough of, when there is no room at home. The wine is good and reafonable; you may dine twice a week at the Deanry-house; there is a sett of company in this town fufficient for one man; folks will admire you, becaufe they have read you, and read of you; and a good employment will make you live tolerably in London, or fumptuoufly here; or if you divide between both places, it will be for your health.

I wifh I could do more than fay I love you. I left you in a good way both for the late Court,

Court, and the Succeffors; and by the force of too much honefty or too little fublunary wifdom, you fell between two ftools. Take care of your health and money; be lefs modeft and more active; or elfe turn Parfon and get a Bifhoprick here: Would to God they would fend us as good ones from your fide!

I am ever, &c.

# LETTER VII.

# Mr. POPE to Dr. SWIFT.

Jan. 12, 1723.

I Find a rebuke in a late Letter of yours, that both ftings and pleafeth me extremely. Your faying that I ought to have writ a Poftfcript to my friend Gay's, makes me not content to write lefs than a whole Letter; and your feeming to take his kindly, gives me hopes you will look upon this as a fincere effect of Friendship. Indeed as I cannot but own the Laziness with which you tax me, and with which I may equally charge you, for both of us have had (and one of us hath both had and given <sup>i</sup>) a Surfeit of writing; fo I

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to his large work on Homer.

D 3

really

really thought you would know your felf to be fo certainly intitled to my Friendship, that it was a possification you could not imagine stood in need of any further Deeds or Writings to affure you of it.

Whatever you feem to think of your withdrawn and feparate flate at this diffance, and in this Abfence, Dean Swift lives flill in England, in every place and company where he would chufe to live, and I find him in all the Converfations I keep, and in all the Hearts in which I defire any fhare.

We have never met these many years without mention of you. Befides my old Acquaintance, I have found that all my friends of a later date are fuch as were yours before: Lord Oxford, Lord Harcourt, and Lord Harley may look upon me as one entailed upon them by you: Lord Bolingbroke is now returned (as I hope) to take Me with all his other Hereditary Rights: and, indeed, he feems grown fo much a Philosopher, as to fet his heart upon fome of them as little, as upon the Poet you gave him, It is fure my ill fate, that all those I most loved, and with whom I most lived, must be banished: After both of you left England, my conftant Hoft was the Bifhop of k Rochefter. Sure this is a nation that is curfedly

<sup>k</sup> Dr. Atterbury.

afraid

afraid of being over-run with too much Politenefs, and cannot regain one great Genius, but at the expence of another <sup>1</sup>. I tremble for my Lord Peterborow (whom I now lodge with) he has too much Wit, as well as Courage, to make a folid General m: and if he efcapes being banished by others, I fear he will banish himfelf. This leads me to give you fome account of the manner of my life and Conversation, which has been infinitely more various and diffipated, than when you knew me and cared for me; and among all Sexes, Parties, and Professions. A Glut of Study and Retirement in the first part of my life cast me into this; and this, I begin to fee, will throw me again into Study and Retirement.

<sup>11</sup> The Bifhop of Rochefter thought this to be indeed the cafe; and that the price agreed on for Lord B.'s return was his banifhment: an imagination, which fo ftrongly poffeffed him when he went abroad, that all, which his friends could fay or do, could not convince him of the folly of it.

<sup>m</sup> This Mr. Walfh ferioufly thought to be the cafe, where, in a letter to Mr. Pope, he fays—" When we " were in the North, my "Lord Wharton fhew'd "me a letter he had received from a certain "great General in Spain; [Lord Peterb.] I told him, I would by all means have that General recalled, and fet to writing here at home, for it was mpoffible that a man with fo much wit as he fhewed, could be fit to command an army or do any other bufinefs." Let. V. Sep. 9. 1706.

D 4

The Civilities I have met with from oppofite Setts of people, have hinder'd me from being violent or four to any Party; but at the fame time the Obfervations and Experiences I cannot but have collected, have made me lefs fond of, and lefs furprized at, any: I am therefore the more afflicted and the more angry at the Violences and Hardships I fee practifed by either. The merry Vein you knew me in, is funk into a Turn of Reflection, that has made the world pretty indifferent to me; and yet I have acquired a Quietness of mind which by fits improves into a certain degree of Chearfulnefs, enough to make me just fo good humoured as to wifh that world well. My Friendships are encreased by new ones, yet no part of the warmth I felt for the old is diminished. Averfions I have none, but to Knaves (for Fools I have learned to bear with) and fuch I cannot be commonly civil to; for I think those men are next to Knaves who converse with them. The greatest Man in power of this fort shall hardly make me bow to him, unless I had a perfonal obligation, and that I will take care not to have. The top pleasure of my life is one I learned from you both how to gain and how to use; the Freedom of Friendship with men much my Superiors. To have pleafed great men, according to Horace, is a praise; but not to have

have flattered them and yet not have difpleafed them, is a greater. I have carefully avoided all Intercourfe with Poets and Scriblers, unlefs where by great chance I have found a modeft one. By these means I have had no quarrels with any perfonally; none have been Enemies, but who were alfo Strangers to me; and as there is no great need of an Eclaircifment with fuch, whatever they writ or faid I never retaliated, not only never feeming to know, but often really never knowing, any thing of the matter. There are very few things that give me the Anxiety of a Wifh; the ftrongeft I have would be to pass my days with you, and a few fuch as you : But Fate has difperfed them all about the world; and I find to wifh it is as vain, as to wifh to fee the Millennium and the Kingdom of the Juft upon earth.

If I have finned in my long filence, confider there is one to whom you yourfelf have been as great a finner. As foon as you fee his hand, you will learn to do me juftice, and feel in your heart how long a man may be filent to those he truly loves and respects.

LETTER

# LETTER VIII. Lord Bolingbroke to Dr. Swift.

T Am not fo lazy as Pope, and therefore you I must not expect from me the fame indulgence to Lazinefs; in defending his own caufe he pleads yours, and becomes your Advocate while he appeals to you as his Judge: You will do the fame on your part; and I, and the rest of your common Friends, shall have great justice to expect from two fuch righteous Tribunals: You refemble perfectly the two Alehoufe-keepers in Holland, who were at the fame time Burgomasters of the Town, and taxed one another's Bills alternately. I declare before-hand I will not ftand to the award; my Title to your Friendship is good, and wants neither Deeds nor Writings to confirm it: but annual Acknowledgments at least are neceffary to preferve it: and I begin to fufpect by your defrauding me of them, that you hope in time to difpute it, and to urge Prefcription against me. I would not fay one word to you about myfelf (fince it is a fubject on which you appear to have no curiofity) was it not to try how far the contrast between Pope's fortune and manner of life, and mine, may be carried.

I have

I have been, then, infinitely more uniform and lefs diffipated than when you knew me and cared for me. That Love which I used to fcatter with fome profusion among the female kind, has been thefe many years devoted to one object. A great many misfortunes (for fo they are called, though fometimes very improperly) and a retirement from the world, have made that just and nice diferimination between my Acquaintance and my Friends, which we have feldom fagacity enough to make for our felves; those infects of various hues, which ufed to hum and buz about me while I flood in the funfhine, have difappeared fince I lived in the shade. No man comes to a Hermitage but for the fake of the Hermit; a few philofophical Friends come often to mine, and they are fuch as you would be glad to live with, if a dull climate and duller company have not altered you extremely from what you was nine years ago.

The hoarfe voice of Party was never heard in this quiet place; Gazettes and Pamphlets are banifhed from it, and if the Lucubrations of Ifaac Bickerstaff be admitted, this distinction is owing to fome strokes by which it is judged that this illustrious Philosopher had (like the Indian Fohu, the Grecian Pythagoras, the Perstan Zoroaster, and others his Precurfors among the

the Zabians, Magians, and the Egyptian Seers) both his outward and his inward Doctrine, and that he was of no fide at the bottom. When I am there, I forget I ever was of any party my felf; nay, I am often fo happily abforbed by the abstracted reason of things, that I am ready to imagine there never was any fuch monster as Party. Alas, I am soon awakened from that pleasing dream by the Greek and Roman Historians, by Guicciardine, by Machiavel, and Thuanus; for I have vowed to read no History of our own country, till that body of it which you promise to finish, appears ".

I am under no apprehension that a glut of Study and Retirement fhould caft me back into the hurry of the world; on the contrary, the fingle regret which I ever feel, is that I fell fo late into this courfe of life; my Philosophy grows confirmed by habit, and if you and I meet again, I will extort this approbation, from you: Jam non confilio bonus, sed more eo perductus, ut non tantum recte facere possim, sed nisi recte facere non poffim. The little incivilities I have met with from oppofite fetts of people, have been fo far from rendering me violent or four to any, that I think my felf obliged to them all; fome have cured me of my fears, by fhewing me how impotent the malice of the " See the first note on Lett. V. of this Vol.

world

world is; others have cured me of my hopes, by fhewing how precarious popular friendfhips are; all have cured me of furprize: In driving me out of party, they have driven me out of curfed company; and in ftripping me of Titles and Rank, and Eftate, and fuch trinkets, which every man that will may fpare, they have given me that which no man can be happy without.

Reflection and habit have rendered the world fo indifferent to me, that I am neither afflicted nor rejoiced, angry nor pleafed at what happens in it, any farther than perfonal friendships interest me in the affairs of it, and this principle extends my cares but a little way. Perfect Tranquillity is the general tenour of my life: good digestions, ferene weather, and fome other mechanic fprings, wind me above it now and then, but I never fall below it; I am fometimes gay, but I am never fad. I have gained new friends, and have loft fome old ones; my acquifitions of this kind give me a good deal of pleafure, becaufe they have not been made lightly: I know no vows fo folemn as those of friendship, and therefore a pretty long noviciate of acquaintance fhould methinks precede them : My loss of this kind give me but little trouble, I contributed nothing to them, and a friend who breaks with me unjustly, is not worth preferving. As foon as I leave 4

leave this Town (which will be in a few days) I shall fall back into that course of life, which keeps knaves and fools at a great diftance from me: I have an averfion to them both, but in the ordinary course of life I think I can bear the fenfible knave better than the fool. One must indeed with the former be in fome or other of the attitudes of those wooden men whom I have feen before a fword-cutler's fhop in Germany; but even in these constrained poftures the witty Rafcal will divert me; and he that diverts me does me a great deal of good, and lays me under an obligation to him, which I am not obliged to pay him in another coin: The Fool obliges me to be almost as much upon my guard as the knave, and he makes me no amends; he numbs me like the Torpor, or he teazes me like the Fly. This is the Picture of an old Friend, and more like him than that will be which you once afked, and which he will fend you, if you continue still to defire it. -Adieu, dear Swift, with all thy faults I love thee intirely; make an effort, and love me on with all mine.

LETTER

# LETTER IX. From Dr. Swift.

Dublin, Sept. 20, 1723. R Eturning from a fummer expedition of four months on account of my health, I found a letter from you, with an appendix longer than yours from Lord Bolingbroke. I believe there is not a more miferable malady than an unwillingness to write letters to our best friends, and a man might be philosopher enough in finding out reasons for it. One thing is clear, that it shews a mighty difference betwixt Friendship and Love, for a lover (as I have heard) is always fcribling to his mistrefs. If I could permit my felf to believe what your civility makes you fay, that I am still remembered by my friends in England, I am in the right to keep my felf here-Non fum qualis eram. I left you in a period of life when one year does more execution than three at yours, to which if you add the dullness of the air, and of the people, it will make a terrible fum. I have no very strong faith in you pretenders to Retirement; you are not of an age for it, nor have gone through either good or bad fortune enough to go into a corner, and form conclufions de contemptu mundi & fuga sæculi, unless a Poet

a Poet grows weary of too much applause, as Ministers do of too much weight of business.

Your happines is greater than your Merit, in chusing your Favourites fo indifferently among either Party: this you owe partly to your Education, and partly to your Genius employing you in an Art in which Faction has nothing to do, for I suppose Virgil and Horace are equally read by Whigs and Tories. You have no more to do with the Constitution of Church and State, than a Christian at Constantinople; and you are so much the wifer and the happier, because both Parties will approve your Poetry as long as you are known to be of neither.

Your notions of Friendship are new to me<sup>°</sup>: I believe every man is born with his quantum, and he cannot give to one without robbing another. I very well know to whom I would give the first places in my Friendship, but they are not in the way: I am condemned to another scene, and therefore I distribute it in Pennyworths to those about me, and who displease me least; and should do the same to my fellow prisoners if I were condemned to jayl. I can likewise tolerate Knaves much better than Fools, because their knavery does me no hurt in the commerce I have with them, which ° Yet they are the Christian notions.

however

however I own is more dangerous, tho' not fo troublefome, as that of Fools. I have often endeavoured to establish a Friendship among all Men of Genius, and would fain have it done: they are feldom above three or four Contemporaries, and if they could be united, would drive the world before them. I think it was fo among the Poets in the time of Auguftus: but Envy, and Party, and Pride, have hindered it among us. I do not include the Subalterns, of which you are feldom without a large Tribe. Under the name of Poets and Scriblers I fuppofe you mean the Fools you are content to fee fometimes, when they happen to be modeft; which was not frequent among them while I was in the world.

I would defcribe to you my way of living, if any method could be call'd fo in this Country. I chufe my companions among those of least confequence and most complyance: I read the most trifling Books I can find, and whenever I write, it is upon the most trifling fubjects: But riding, walking, and sleeping take up eighteen of the twenty-four hours. I procrassinate more than I did twenty years ago, and have several things to finish which I put off to twenty years hence; *Hæc est vita Solutorum*, *Esc.* I fend you the compliments of a friend of yours, who hath passed four months E

BIBLIOTHEK

this fummer with two grave acquaintance at his country-houfe without ever once going to Dublin, which is but eight miles diftant; yet when he returns to London, I will engage you fhall find him as deep in the Court of Requefts, the Park, the Opera's, and the Coffee-houfe, as any man there. I am now with him for a few days.

You must remember me with great affection to Dr. Arbuthnot, Mr. Congreve, and Gay, —I think there are no more *eodem tertio's* between you and me, except Mr. Jervas, to whose house I address this, for want of knowing where you live: for it was not clear from your last whether you lodge with Lord Peterborow, or he with you ?

I am ever, &c.

## LETTER X.

# Sept. 14, 1725.

I Need not tell you, with what real delight I fhould have done any thing you defired, and in particular any good offices in my power towards the bearer of your Letter, who is this day gone for France. Perhaps 'tis with Poets as with Prophets, they are fo much better lik'd in another country than their own, that your Gentleman

Gentleman, upon arriving in England, loft his curiofity concerning me. However, had he try'd, he had found me his friend; I mean he had found me yours. I am difappointed at not knowing better a man whom you efteem, and comfort myfelf only with having got a Letter from you, with which (after all) I fit down a gainer ; fince to my great pleafure it confirms my hope of once more feeing you. After fo many difperfions and fo many divisions, two or three of us may yet be gather'd together: not to plot, not to contrive filly fchemes of ambition, or to vex our own or others hearts with bufy vanities (fuch as perhaps at one time of life or other take their Tour in every man) but to divert ourfelves, and the world too if it pleafes ; or at worft, to laugh at others as innocently and as unhurtfully as at ourfelves. Your Travels " I hear much of; my own I promife you shall never more be in a strange land, but a diligent, I hope useful, investigation of my own Territories<sup>b</sup>. I mean no more Tranflations, but fomething domeftic, fit for my own country, and for my own time.

If you come to us, I'll find you elderly Ladies enough that can halloo, and two that can nurfe, and they are too old and feeble to make

> <sup>a</sup> Gulliver. <sup>b</sup> The Effay on Man. E 2

BIBLIOTHEK

too much noife; as you will guefs, when I tell you they are my own mother, and my own nurfe. I can alfo help you to a Lady who is as deaf, tho' not fo old, as yourfelf; you'll be pleas'd with one-another I'll engage, tho' you don't hear one-another: you'll converfe like fpirits by intuition. What you'll moft wonder at is, fhe is confiderable at Court, yet no Party-woman, and lives in Court, yet would be eafy, and make you eafy.

One of those you mention (and I dare fay always will remember) Dr. Arbuthnot, is at this time ill of a very dangerous distemper, an imposthume in the bowels; which is broke, but the event is very uncertain. Whatever that be (he bids me tell you, and I write this by him) he lives or dies your faithful friend; and one reason he has to defire a little longer life, is the wish to see you once more.

He is gay enough in this circumftance to tell you, he wou'd give you (if he cou'd) fuch advice as might cure your deafnefs, but he would not advife you, if you were cured, to quit the pretence of it; becaufe you may by that means hear as much as you will, and anfwer as little as you pleafe. Believe me

Your's, &c.

LETTER

#### LETTER XI.

#### From Dr. SWIFT.

#### Sept. 29, 1725.

TAm now returning to the noble scene of L Dublin, into the grand Monde, for fear of burying my parts : to fignalize myfelf among Curates and Vicars, and correct all corruptions crept in relating to the weight of bread and butter, through those dominions where I govern. I have employ'd my time (befides ditching) in finishing, correcting, amending, and transcribing my " Travels, in four parts compleat, newly augmented, and intended for the prefs when the world shall deferve them, or rather when a Printer shall be found brave enough to venture his ears. I like the fcheme of our meeting after diftreffes and difperfions; but the chief end I propofe to myfelf in all my labours, is to vex the world, rather than divert it; and if I could compass that defign without hurting my own perfon or fortune, I would be the most indefatigable writer you have ever feen, without reading. I am exceedingly pleafed that you have done with Translations; Lord Treasurer Oxford often lamented that a

> \* Gulliver's Travels. E 3

rafcally

rafcally world should lay you under a neceffity of misemploying your genius for so long a time. But fince you will now be fo much better employ'd, when you think of the world, give it one lash the more at my request. I have ever hated all Nations, Professions, and Communities; and all my love is towards Individuals: for inftance, I hate the Tribe of Lawyers, but I love Counfellor fuch a one, and Judge fuch a one : 'Tis fo with Phyficians, (I will not fpeak of my own Trade) Soldiers, English, Scotch, French, and the reft. But principally I hate and deteft that animal called Man, although I heartily love John, Peter, Thomas, and fo forth. This is the fystem upon which I have governed myfelf many years (but do not tell) and fo I shall go on till I have done with them. I have got materials towards a Treatife, proving the falfity of that definition Animal rationale, and to shew it should be only rationis capax. Upon this great foundation of Mifanthrophy (tho' not in Timon's manner) the whole building of my Travels is erected; and I never will have peace of mind, till all honeft men are of my opinion : By confequence you are to embrace it immediately, and procure that all who deferve my efteem may do fo too. The matter is fo clear, that it will admit of . 1

no

no difpute; nay, I will hold a hundred pounds that you and I agree in the point.

I did not know your Odyffey was finished, being yet in the country, which I shall leave in three days. I thank you kindly for the prefent, but shall like it three fourths the less, from the mixture you mention of other hands; however, I am glad you fav'd yourfelf fo much drudgery—I have been long told by Mr. Ford of your great atchievements in building and planting, and especially of your subterranean passage to your garden, whereby you turned a Blunder into a Beauty, which is a piece of Ars Poetica.

I have almost done with Harridans, and shall foon become old enough to fall in love with girls of fourteen. The Lady whom you deferibe to live at Court, to be deaf, and no party-woman, I take to be Mythology, but know not how to moralize it. She cannot be Mercy, for Mercy is neither deaf, nor lives at Court: Justice is blind, and perhaps deaf, but neither is she a Court-lady : Fortune is both blind and deaf, and a Court-lady, but then she is a most damnable Party-woman, and will never make me easy, as you promise. It must be Riches, which answers all your defeription : I am glad she visits you, but my voice is so weak, that I doubt she will never hear me.

Mr.

Mr. Lewis fent me an account of Dr. Arbuthnot's illnefs, which is a very fenfible affliction to me, who by living fo long out of the world, have loft that hardness of heart contracted by years and general conversation. I am daily lofing friends, and neither feeking nor getting others. Oh if the world had but a dozen of Arbuthnots in it, I would burn my Travels ! But however he is not without fault : There is a paffage in Bede, highly commending the piety and learning of the Irish in that age, where after abundance of praifes he overthrows them all, by lamenting that, alas ! they kept Easter at a wrong time of the year. So our Doctor has every quality and virtue that can make a man amiable or useful; but alas, he hath a fort of flouch in his Walk! I pray God protect him, for he is an excellent Christian, though not a Catholic.

I hear nothing of our Friend Gay, but I find the Court keeps him at hard meat. I advifed him to come over here with a Lord Lieutenant. Philips writes little Flams (as Lord Leicefter call'd thofe fort of verfes) on Mifs Carteret. A Dublin Blackfmith, a great Poet, hath imitated his manner in a poem to the fame Mifs. Philips is a complainer, and on this occafion I told Lord Carteret, that Complainers never fucceed at Court, though Railers do.

Are

Are you altogether a country gentleman ? that I muft addrefs to you out of London, to the hazard of your lofing this precious letter, which I will now conclude altho' fo much paper is left. I have an ill Name, and therefore fhall not fubfcribe it, but you will guefs it comes from one who efteems and loves you about half as much as you deferve, I mean as much as he can.

I am in great concern, at what I am just told is in some of the news-papers, that Lord Bolingbroke is much hurt by a fall in hunting. I am glad he has so much Youth and vigour left (of which he hath not been thrifty) but I wonder he has no more Discretion.

## LETTER XII.

# Oct. 15, 1725.

I Am wonderfully pleas'd with the fuddennefs of your kind anfwer. It makes me hope you are coming towards us, and that you incline more and more to your old friends, in proportion as you draw nearer to them; and are getting into our Vortex. Here is One, who was once a powerful planet, but has now (after long experience of all that comes of fhining) learned to be content, with returning to his firft

first point, without the thought or ambition of fhining at all. Here is Another, who thinks one of the greatest glories of his Father was to have diftinguish'd and loved you, and who loves you hereditarily. Here is Arbuthnot, recovered from the jaws of death, and more pleas'd with the hope of feeing you again, than of reviewing a world every part of which he has long defpis'd, but what is made up of a few men like yourfelf. He goes abroad again, and is more chearful than even health can make a man, for he has a good confcience into the bargain (which is the most Catholic of all remedies, tho' not the most Universal.) I knew it would be a pleafure to you to hear this, and in truth that made me write fo foon to you.

I'm forry poor P. is not promoted in this age; for certainly if his reward be of the next, he is of all Poets the most miserable. I'm alfo forry for another reason; if they don't promote him, they'll spoil the conclusion of one of my Satires, where, having endeavour'd to correct the Taste of the town in wit and criticism, I end thus,

But what avails to lay down rules for fense? In —'s Reign thefe fruitles lines were writ, When Ambrose Philips was preferr'd for Wit!

Our

Our friend Gay is used as the friends of Tories are by Whigs (and generally by Tories too.) Because he had humour, he was supposed to have dealt with Dr. Swift; in like manner as when any one had learning formerly, he was thought to have dealt with the Devil. He puts his whole trust at Court in that Lady whom I describ'd to you, and whom you take to be an allegorical creature of fancy: I wish she really were Riches for his fake; though as for yours, I question whether (if you knew her) you would change her for the other?

Lord Bolingbroke had not the leaft harm by his fall, I wish he had receiv'd no more by his other fall; Lord Oxford had none by his. But Lord Bolingbroke is the most improved Mind fince you faw him, that ever was improved without shifting into a new body, or being : paullo minus ab angelis. I have often imagined to myfelf, that if ever all of us meet again, after fo many varieties and changes, after fo much of the old world and of the old man in each of us has been alter'd, that fcarce a fingle thought of the one, any more than a fingle atome of the other, remains just the fame; I've fancy'd, I fay, that we should meet like the righteous in the Millennium, quite in peace, divefted of all our former Paffions, fmiling at our paft follies, and content to enjoy the kingdom of the Juft

Just in tranquillity. But I find you would rather be employ'd as an avenging Angel of wrath, to break your Vial of Indignation over the heads of the wretched creatures of this world; nay, would make them Eat your Book, which you have made (I doubt not) as bitter a pill for them as poffible.

I won't tell you what defigns I have in my head (befides writing a fet of Maxims in oppofition to all Rochefoucault's principles ) till I fee you here, face to face. Then you shall have no reafon to complain of me, for want of a generous difdain of this world, though I have not loft my Ears in yours and their fervice. Lord Oxford too (whom I have now the third time mention'd in this Letter, and he deferves to be always mention'd in every thing that is addrefs'd to you, or comes from you) expects you: That ought to be enough to bring you hither ; 'tis a better reason than if the Nation expected you. For I really enter as fully as you can defire, into your principle of Love of Individuals : and I think the way to have a public fpirit is first to have a private one; for who can believe (faid a friend of mine) that any man

oblique reproof of the horrid mifanthropy in the foregoing Letter; and which he fuppofed, might be chiefly oc- I fifhnefs in human nature.

<sup>a</sup> This was only faid as an 1 cafioned by the Dean's fondnefs for Rochefoucault, whofe Maxims are founded on the principle of an universal fel-

can

can care for a hundred thousand people, who never cared for one? No ill-humour'd man can ever be a Patriot, any more than a Friend.

I defigned to have left the following page for Dr. Arbuthnot to fill, but he is fo touch'd with the period in yours to me concerning him, that he intends to answer it by a whole letter. He too is bufy about a book, which I guess he will tell you of. So adieu-what remains worth telling you? Dean Berkley is well, and happy in the profecution of his Scheme. Lord Oxford and Lord Bolingbroke in health, Duke Difney fo alfo; SirWilliamWyndham better, Lord Bathurft well. These and some others, preferve their ancient honour and ancient friendship. Those who do neither, if they were d-d, what is it to a Protestant prieft, who has nothing to do with the dead? I answer for my own part as a Papift, I would not pray them out of Purgatory.

My name is as bad an one as yours, and hated by all bad Poets, from Hopkins and Sternhold to Gildon and Cibber. The first pray'd against me with the Turk; and a modern Imitator of theirs (whom I leave you to find out) has added the Christian to 'em, with proper definitions of each in this manner,

> The Pope's the Whore of Babylon, The Turk he is a Jew: The Christian is an Infidel That sitteth in a Pew.

LETTER

#### LETTER XIII.

## From Dr. Swift.

# Nov. 26, 1725.

T Should fooner have acknowledged yours, if a feverifh diforder and the relics of it had not difabled me for a fortnight. I now begin to make excuses, because I hope I am pretty near feeing you, and therefore I would cultivate an acquaintance; becaufe if you do not know me when we meet, you need only keep one of my letters, and compare it with my face, for my face and letters are counterparts of my heart. I fear I have not express'd that right, but I mean well, and I hate blots: I look in your letter, and in my confcience you fay the fame thing, but in a better manner. Pray tell my Lord Bolingbroke that I wish he were banish'd again, for then I should hear from him, when he was full of philosophy, and talked de contemptu mundi. My Lord Oxford was fo extremely kind as to write to me immediately an account of his fon's birth; which I immediately acknowledg'd, but before my letter could reach him, I wish'd it in the fea: I hope I was more afflicted than his Lordship. 'Tis hard that Parfons and Beggars should be over-run with bratts, while fo great and good a family wants

wants an heir to continue it. I have receiv'd his Father's picture, but I lament (Jub figillo confessionis) that it is not fo true a refemblance as I could wifh. Drown the world! I am not content with defpifing it, but I would anger it, if I could with fafety. I with there were an Hofpital built for its Defpifers, where one might act with fafety, and it need not be a large building, only I would have it well endow'd. P \*\* is fort chancellant whether he ihall turn Parfon or no. But all employments here are engaged, or in reversion. Cast Wits and caft Beaux have a proper fanctuary in the church : yet we think it a fevere judgment, that a fine gentleman, and fo much the finer for hating Ecclefiaftics, should be a domestic humble retainer to an Irish Prelate. He is neither Secretary nor Gentleman-usher, yet ferves in both capacities. He hath published feveral reafons why he never came to fee me, but the beft is, that I have not waited on his Lordship. We have had a Poem fent from London in imitation of that on Mifs Carteret. It is on Mifs Harvey of a day old; and we fay and think it is yours. I wish it were not, because I am against monopolies-You might have spared me a few more lines of your Satire, but I hope in a few months to fee it all. To hear boys, like you, talk of Millenniums and tranquillity ! Iam

I am older by thirty years, Lord Bolingbroke by twenty, and you but by ten, than when we last were together; and we should differ more than ever, you coquetting a maid of honour, my Lord looking on to fee how the gamefters play, and I railing at you both. I defire you and all my friends will take a fpecial care that my Difaffection to the world may not be imputed to my Age, for I have credible witneffes ready to depose, that it hath never varied from the twenty-first to the f--ty-eighth year of my life (pray fill that blank charitably.) I tell you after all, that I do not hate mankind, it is vous autres who hate them, becaufe you would have them reafonable Animals, and are angry at being disappointed: I have always rejected that definition, and made another of my own. Ι am no more angry with - than I was with the Kite that last week flew away with one of my chickens; and yet I was pleafed when one of my fervants shot him two days after. This I fay, because you are so hardy as to tell me of your intentions to write Maxims in opposition to Rochefoucault, who is my favourite, becaufe I found my whole character in him "; however I will read him again, because it is possible I may have fince undergone fome alterations.-

a This, methinks, is no great compliment to his own heart.

Take

Take care the bad Poets do not out-wit you, as they have ferved the good ones in every age, whom they have provok'd to transmit their names to posterity. Mœvius is as well known as Virgil, and Gildon will be as well known as you, if his name gets into your Verses: and as to the difference between good and bad fame, 'tis a perfect trifle. I ask a thousand pardons, and so leave you for this time,' and will write again without concerning myself whether you write or no.

I am, &c.

### LETTER XIV.

Decemb. 10, 1725. I Find myfelf the better acquainted with you for a long Abfence, as men are with themfelves for a long Affliction: Abfence does but hold off a Friend, to make one fee him the more truly. I am infinitely more pleas'd to hear you are coming near us, than at any thing you feem to think in my favour; an opinion which has perhaps been aggrandized by the diftance or dulnefs of Ireland, as objects look larger thro' a medium of Fogs: and yet I am infinitely pleas'd with that too. I am much the happier for finding (a better thing than our F

Wits) our Judgments jump, in the notion that all Scriblers should be past by in filence. To vindicate one's felf against fuch nasty flander, is much as wife as it was in your country-man, when the people imputed a flink to him, to prove the contrary by fhewing his backfide. So let Gildon and Philips reft in peace ! what Virgil had to do with Mævius, that he fhould wear him upon his fleeve to all eternity, I don't know. I've been the longer upon this, that I may prepare you for the reception both you and your works may poffibly meet in England. We your true acquaintance will look upon you as a good man, and love you; others will look upon you as a Wit, and hate you. So you know the worft; unlefs you are as vindicative as Virgil, or the aforefaid Hibernian.

I wifh as warmly as you for an Hofpital in which to lodge the Defpifers of the world; only I fear it would be fill'd wholly like Chelfea, with maimed Soldiers, and fuch as had been difabled in its fervice. I would rather have thofe, that, out of fuch generous principles as you and I, defpife it, fly in its face, than retire from it. Not that I have much anger againft the Great, my fpleen is at the little rogues of it; it would vex one more to be knock'd on the head with a Pifs-pot, than by a Thunder-bolt As to great Oppreffors, they are like Kites

Kites or Eagles, one expects mifchief from them; but to be fquirted to death (as poor Whycherly faid to me on his death-bed) by Apothecaries Apprentices, by the underftrappers of under-fecretaries to fecretaries who were no fecretaries—this wou'd provoke as dull a dog as Ph—s himfelf.

So much for enemies, now for friends. Mr. L- thinks all this indifcreet : the Dr. not fo; he loves mifchief the beft of any good-natur'd man in England. Lord B. is above trifling: when he writes of any thing in this world, he is more than mortal; if ever be trifles, it must be when he turns a Divine. Gay is writing Tales for Prince William: I fuppofe Mr. Philips will take this very ill, for two reasons; one that he thinks all childish things belong to him, and the other becaufe he'll take it ill to be taught that one may write things to a child without being childifh. What have I more to add? but that Lord Oxford defires earneftly to fee you: and that many others whom you do not think the worft of, will be gratified by it: none more, be affured, than Yours, &c.

P.S. Pope and you are very great Wits, and I think very indifferent Philosophers: If you defpifed the world as much as you pretend, and perhaps believe, you would not be fo angry  $F_2$  with

with it. The founder of your fect, that noble Original whom you think it fo great an honour to refemble a, was a flave to the worst part of the world, to the Court; and all his big words were the language of a flighted Lover, who defired nothing fo much as a reconciliation, and feared nothing fo much as a rupture. I believe the world hath used me as feurvily as most people, and yet I could never find in my heart to be thoroughly angry with the fimple, falfe, capricious thing. I should blush alike, to be difcover'd fond of the world, or piqued at it. Your definition of Animal Rationis capax, instead of the common one Animal Rationale, will not bear examination : define but Reafon, and you will fee why your diffinction is no better than that of the Pontiff Cotta; between mala ratio, and bona ratio. But enough of this : make us a vifit, and I'll fubscribe to any fide of these important questions which you please. We differ lefs than you imagine, perhaps, when you-wish'd me banish'd again : but I am not lefs true to you and to Philosophy in England, than I was in France.

Yours, &c. B.

\* Seneca.

LETTER

# LETTER XV.

# From Dr. Swift.

London, May 4, 1726. .

Y Had rather live in forty Irelands than under I the frequent disquiets of hearing you are out of order. I always apprehend it most after a great dinner; for the least Transgreffion of yours, if it be only two bits and one fup more than your flint, is a great debauch; for which you certainly pay more than those fots who are carry'd dead drunk to bed. My Lord Peterborow fpoiled every body's dinner, but efpecially mine, with telling us that you were detained by ficknefs. Pray let me have three lines under any hand or pot-hook that will give me a better account of your health; which concerns me more than others, becaufe I love and efteem you for reasons that most others have little to do with, and would be the fame although you had never touched a pen, further than with writing to me.

I am gathering up my luggage, and preparing for my journey; I will endeavour to think of you as little as I can, and when I write to you, I will strive not to think of you: This I intend in return to your kindnefs; and further, F 3

I know

I know no body has dealt with me fo cruelly as you, the confequences of which ufage I fear will laft as long as my life, for fo long fhall I be (in fpite of my heart) entirely Yours.

## LETTER XVI.

#### Aug. 22, 1726.

MAny a fhort figh you coft me the day I left you, and many more you will coft me, till the day you return. I really walk'd about like a man banish'd, and when I came home found it no home. 'Tis a fensation like that of a limb lopp'd off, one is trying every minute unawares to use it, and finds it is not. I may fay you have used me more cruelly than you have done any other man; you have made it more impossible for me to live at ease without you: Habitude itfelf would have done that, if I had lefs friendship in my nature than I have. Befides my natural memory of you, you have made a local one, which prefents you to me in every place I frequent; I shall never more think of Lord Cobham's, the woods of Ciceter, or the pleafing profpect of Byberry, but your Idea must be join'd with 'em; nor see one seat in my own garden, or one room in my own houfe, without

without a Phantome of you, fitting or walking before me. I travell'd with you to Chefter, I felt the extream heat of the weather, the inns, the roads, the confinement and closeness of the uneafy coach, and wish'd a hundred times I had either a Deanery or a Horfe in my gift. In real truth, I have felt my foul peevifh ever fince with all about me, from a warm uneafy defire after you. I am gone out of myfelf to no purpose, and cannot catch you. Inhiat in pedes was not more properly apply'd to a poor dog after a hare, than to me with regard to your departure. I wish I could think no more of it, but lye down and fleep till we meet again, and let that day (how far foever off it be) be the morrow. Since I cannot, may it be my amends that every thing you with may attend you where you are, and that you may find every friend you have there, in the state you wish him, or her; fo that your visits to us may have no other effect, than the progress of a rich man to a remote estate, which he finds greater than he expected ; which knowledge only ferves to make him live happier where he is, with no difagreeable profpect if ever he fhould chufe to remove. May this be your state till it become what I wifh. But indeed I cannot exprefs the warmth, with which I wifh you all things, and myfelf you. Indeed you are ingraved F 4

graved elfewhere than on the Cups you fent me, (with fo kind an infeription) and I might throw them into the Thames without injury to the giver. I am not pleas'd with them, but take them very kindly too: And had I fufpected any fuch ufage from you, I fhould have enjoyed your company lefs than I really did, for at this rate I may fay

#### Nec tecum possum vivere, nec fine te.

I will bring you over just fuch another prefent, when I go to the Deanery of St. Patrick's; which I promife you to do, if ever I am enabled to return your kindnefs. *Donarem Pateras*, &c. Till then I'll drink (or Gay shall drink) daily healths to you, and I'll add to your infeription the old Roman Vow for years to come, VOTIS X. VOTIS XX. My Mother's age gives me authority to hope it for yours. Adieu.

## LETTER XVH.

#### Sept. 3, 1726.

Yours to Mr. Gay gave me greater fatisfaction than that to me (tho' that gave me a great deal) for to hear you were fafe at your journey's end, exceeds the account of your fatigues while

while in the way to it: otherwife believe me, every tittle of each is important to me, which fets any one thing before my eyes that happens to you. I writ you a long letter, which I guess reach'd you the day after your arrival. Since then I had a conference with Sir ----- who exprefs'd his defire of having feen you again before you left us. He faid he observed a willingness in you to live among us; which I did not deny; but at the fame time told him, you had no fuch defign in your coming this time, which was merely to fee a few of those you loved: but that indeed all those wished it, and particularly Lord Peterborow and myfelf, who wifhed you lov'd Ireland lefs, had you any reafon to love England more. I faid nothing but what I think wou'd induce any man to be as fond of you as I, plain Truth, did they know either it, or you. I can't help thinking (when I confider the whole fort Lift of our friends) that none of 'em except you and I are qualify'd for the Mountains of Wales. The Dr. goes to Cards, Gay to Court; one lofes money, one lofes his time: Another of our friends labours to be unambitious, but he labours in an unwilling foil. One Lady you like has too much of France to be fit for Wales: Another is too much a fubject to Princes and Potentates, to relifh that wild Tafte of liberty and poverty. Mr.

Mr. Congreve is too fick to bear a thin air; and fhe that leads him too rich to enjoy any thing. Lord Peterborow can go to any climate, but never ftay in any. Lord Bathurft is too great an hufbandman to like barren hills, except they are his own to improve. Mr. Bethel indeed is too good and too honeft to live in the world, but yet 'tis fit, for its.example, he fhould. We are left to ourfelves in my opinion, and may live where we pleafe, in Wales, Dublin, or Bermudas: And for me, I affure you I love the world fo well, and it loves me fo well, that I care not in what part of it I pafs the reft of my days. I fee no funfhine but in the face of a friend.

I had a glympfe of a letter of yours lately, by which I find you are (like the vulgar) apter to think well of people out of power, than of people in power; perhaps 'tis a miftake, but however there's fomething in it generous. Mr. \*\* takes it extreme kindly, I can perceive, and he has a great mind to thank you for that good opinion, for which I believe he is only to thank his ill fortune: for if I am not in an error, he would rather be in power, than out.

To fhew you how fit I am to live in the mountains, I will with great truth apply to myfelf an old fentence: "Thofe that are in, " may abide in; and thofe that are out, may " abide

" abide out: yet to me, those that are in shall " be as those that are out, and those that are " out shall be as those that are in."

I am indifferent as to all those matters, but I miss you as much as I did the first day, when (with a short figh) I parted. Wherever you are, (or on the mountains of Wales, or on the coast of Dublin,

Tu mihi, seu magni superas jam saxa Timavi, Sive oram Illyrici legis æquoris—)

I am, and ever shall be Yours, &c.

# LETTER XVIII.

# Mr. GAY to Dr. SWIFT.

## Nov. 17, 1726.

A Bout ten days ago a Book was publish'd here of the Travels of one Gulliver, which hath been the conversation of the whole town ever fince: The whole impression fold in a week; and nothing is more diverting than to hear the different opinions people give of it, though all agree in liking it extremely. 'Tis generally faid that you are the Author; but I am told, the Booksfeller declares, he knows not from what hand it came. From the highest to

to the lowest it is universally read, from the Cabinet-council to the Nurfery. The Politicians to a man agree, that it is free from particular reflections, but that the Satire on general focieties of men is too fevere. Not but we now and then meet with people of greater perfpicuity, who are in fearch for particular applications in every leaf; and 'tis highly probable we shall have keys publish'd to give light into Gulliver's defign. Lord ---- is the perfon who least approves it, blaming it as a defign of evil confequence to depreciate human nature, at which it cannot be wondered that he takes most offence, being himself the most accomplish'd of his species, and so losing more than any other of that praise which is due both to the dignity and virtue of a man ". Your friend, my Lord Harcourt, commends it very much, though he thinks in fome places the matter too far carried. The Duchefs Dowager of Marlborough is in raptures at it; fhe fays fhe can dream of nothing else fince the read it : she declares, that fhe hath now found out, that her whole life hath been loft in careffing the worft part of mankind, and treating the best as her

<sup>a</sup> It is no wonder a man of worth fhould *condemn* a fatire on his fpecies; as it injures Virtue and violates Truth: And, as little, that

a very corrupt reader fhould approve it, becaufe it juftifies his principles and tends to excufe his practice.

foes;

foes; and that if the knew Gulliver, tho' he had been the worft enemy fhe ever had, fhe would give up her present acquaintance for his friendship. You may fee by this, that you are not much injur'd by being fuppos'd the Author of this piece. If you are, you have difoblig'd us, and two or three of your beft friends, in not giving us the leaft hint of it while you were with us; and in particular Dr. Arbuthnot, who fays it is ten thousand pitys he had not known it, he could have added fuch abundance of things upon every fubject. Among Lady-critics, fome have found out that Mr. Gulliver had a particular malice to Maids of honour. Those of them who frequent the Church, fay, his defign is impious, and that it is depreciating the works of the Creator. Notwithstanding, I am told the Princess hath read it with great pleafure. As to other Critics, they think the flying island is the least entertaining; and fo great an opinion the town have of the impoffibility of Gulliver's writing at all below himfelf, 'tis agreed that part was not writ by the fame hand, tho' this hath its. defenders too. It hath pafs'd Lords and Commons, nemine contradicente; and the whole town, men, women, and children are quite full of it.

Perhaps

Perhaps I may all this time be talking to you of a Book you have never feen, and which hath not yet reach'd Ireland; if it hath not, I believe what we have faid will be fufficient to recommend it to your reading, and that you will order me to fend it to you.

But it will be much better to come over your felf, and read it here, where you will have the pleafure of variety of commentators, to explain the difficult paffages to you.

We all rejoice that you have fix'd the precife time of your coming to be *cum birundine prima*; which we modern naturalifts pronounce, ought to be reckon'd, contrary to Pliny, in this northern latitude of fifty-two degrees, from the end of February, Styl. Greg. at fartheft. But to us your friends, the coming of fuch a black fwallow as you, will make a fummer in the worft of feafons. We are no lefs glad at your mention of Twickenham and Dawley; and in town you know you have a lodging at Court.

The Princefs is cloath'd in Irifh filk; pray give our fervice to the Weavers. We are ftrangely furpriz'd to hear that the Bells in Ireland ring without your money. I hope you do not write the thing that is not. We are afraid that B— hath been guilty of that crime, that you (like Honynhum) have treated him as a 4 Yahoo,

Yahoo, and difcarded him your fervice. I fear you do not understand these modish terms, which every creature now understands but your felf.

You tell us your Wine is bad, and that the Clergy do not frequent your houfe, which we look upon to be tautology. The beft advice we can give you is, to make them a prefent of Your wine, and come away to better.

You fancy we envy you, but you are miftaken; we envy those you are with, for we cannot envy the man we love. Adieu.

#### LETTER XIX.

#### Nov. 16, 1726.

Have refolved to take time; and in fpite of all misfortunes and demurs, which ficknefs, lamenefs, or difability of any kind can throw in my way, to write you (at intervals) a long letter. My two leaft fingers of one hand hang impediments to the others<sup>a</sup>, like ufelefs depend-

<sup>a</sup> This was occafioned by a bad accident as he was returning home in a friends Chariot; which in paffing a bridge was overturned, and thrown with the horfes into the River. The glaffes being up, and Mr. Pope unable to break them, he was

in immediate danger of drowning, when the poftillion, who had juft recovered himfelf, beat the glafs, which lay uppermoft to pieces : a fragment of which cut one of Mr. Pope's hands very defperately.

ents,

ents, who only take up room, and never are active or affiftant to our wants: I fhall never be much the better for 'em—I congratulate you firft upon what you call your Coufin's wonderful Book, which is *publica trita manu* at prefent, and I prophefy will be hereafter the admiration of all men. That countenance with which it is received by fome flatefmen, is delightful; I wifh I could tell you how every fingle man looks upon it, to obferve which has been my whole diverfion this fortnight. I've never been a night in London fince you left me, till now for this very end, and indeed it has fully anfwered my expectations.

I find no confiderable man very angry at the book : fome indeed think it rather too bold, and too general a Satire : but none, that I hear of, accufe it of particular reflections (I mean no perfons of confequence, or good judgment ; the mob of Critics, you know, always are defirous to apply Satire to thofe they envy for being above them) fo that you needed not to have been fo fecret upon this head. Motte receiv'd the copy (he tells me) he knew not from whence, nor from whom, dropp'd at his houfe in the dark, from a Hackney-coach: by computing the time, I found it was after you left England, fo, for my part, I fufpend my judgment.

3

I am

BIBLIOTHEK

I am pleas'd with the nature and quality of your Prefent to the Princefs. The Irifh ftuff you fent to Mrs. H. her R. H. laid hold of, and has made up for her own ufe. Are you determin'd to be National in every thing, even in your civilities? you are the greateft Politician in Europe at this rate; but as you are a rational Politician, there's no great fear of you, you will never fucceed.

Another thing, in which you have pleafed me, was what you fay to Mr. P. by which it feems to me that you value no man's civility above your own dignity, or your own reafon. Surely, without flattery, you are now above all parties of men, and it is high time to be fo, after twenty or thirty years obfervation of the great world.

#### Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri.

I queftion not, many men would be of your intimacy, that you might be of their intereft: But God forbid an honeft or witty man fhould be of any, but that of his country. They have fcroundrels enough to write for their paffions and their defigns; let us write for truth, for honour, and for pofterity. If you must needs write about Politics at all (but perhaps 'tis full as wife to play the fool any other way) furely it ought to be fo as to preferve the dignity G and

and integrity of your character with those times to come, which will most impartially judge of you.

I wifh you had writ to Lord Peterborow, no man is more affectionate toward you. Don't fancy none but Tories are your friends; for at that rate I muft be, at moft, but half your friend, and fincerely I am wholly fo. Adieu, write often, and come foon, for many wifh you well, and all would be glad of your company.

# LETTER XX. From Dr. Swift.

## Dublin, Nov. 17, 1726.

Am just come from answering a Letter of Mrs. H—'s writ in such mystical terms, that I should never have found out the meaning, if a Book had not been fent me called *Gulliver's Travels*, of which you fay fo much in yours. I read the Book over, and in the fecond volume observe feveral passages, which appear to be patch'd and altered a, and the ftyle of a different fort (unless I am much mif-

\* This was the fact, which | fed in the Dublin Edition of is complained of and redref- | the Dean's works.

taken)

taken) Dr. Arbuthnot likes the Projectors leaft<sup>b</sup>; others, you tell me, the Flying ifland; fome think it wrong to be fo hard upon whole Bodies or Corporations, yet the general opinion is, that reflections on particular perfons are most to be blam'd: fo that in these cases, I think the best method is to let censure and opinion take their course. A Bishop here faid, that book was full of improbable lies, and for his part, he hardly believed a word of it; and so much for Gulliver.

Going to England is a very good thing, if it were not attended with an ugly circumftance of returning to Ireland. It is a fhame you do not perfuade your Ministers to keep me on that fide, if it were but by a court expedient of keeping me in prifon for a Plotter; but at the fame time I must tell you, that fuch journeys very much shorten my life, for a month here is longer than fix at Twickenham.

How comes friend Gay to be fo tedious? another man can publifh fifty-thousand Lies fooner than he can fifty Fables.

I am just going to perform a very good office, it is to affist with the Archbishop, in degrading a Parson who couples all our beggars, by which I shall make one happy man : and

<sup>b</sup> Becaufe he understood it to be intended as a fatire on the Royal Society.

G 2

decide the great queftion of an indelible character in favour of the principles in fashion; this I hope you will represent to the Ministry in my favour, as a point of merit; so farewell till I return.

I am come back, and have deprived the parfon, who by a law here is to be hanged the next couple he marries: he declared to us that he refolved to be hanged, only defired that when he was to go to the gallows, the Archbifhop would take off his Excommunication. Is not he a good Catholic ? and yet he is but a Scotch-man. This is the only Irifh event I ever troubled you with, and I think it deferves notice—Let me add, that, if I were Gulliver's friend, I would defire all my acquaintance to give out that his copy was bafely mangled, and abufed, and added to, and blotted out by the Printer; for fo to me it feems, in the fecond volume particularly.

Adieu.

## LETTER XXI,

#### From Dr. Swift.

December 5. 1726.

I Believe the hurt in your hand affects me more than it does yourfelf, and with reafon, becaufe

caufe I may probably be a greater lofer by it. What have Accidents to do with those who are neither jockeys, nor fox-hunters, nor bullies, nor drunkards? And yet a rafcally Groom shall gallop a foundred horse ten miles upon a caufeway, and get home fafe.

I am very much pleas'd that you approve what was fent, becaufe I remember to have heard a great man fay, that nothing required more judgment than making a prefent; which when it is done to those of high rank, ought to be of fomething that is not readily got for money. You oblige me, and at the fame time do me justice in what you observe as to Mr. P. Befides, it is too late in life for me to act otherwife, and therefore I follow a very eafy road to virtue, and purchase it cheap. If you will give me leave to join us, is not your life and mine a state of power, and dependence a state of flavery? We care not three pence whether a Prince or Minister will see us or no: We are not afraid of having ill offices done us, nor are at the trouble of guarding our words for fear of giving offence. I do agree that Riches are Liberty, but then we are to put into the balance how long our apprenticeship is to last in acquiring them.

Since you have receiv'd the verfes, I most earnestly intreat you to burn those which you do

G 3

do not approve, and in those few where you may not diflike fome parts, blot out the rest, and fometimes (tho' it be against the laziness of your nature) be so kind to make a few corrections, if the matter will bear them. I have fome few of those things I call Thoughts moral and diverting; if you please, I will fend the best I can pick from them, to add to the new volume. I have reason to chuse the method you mention of mixing the several verses, and I hope thereby among the bad Critics to be entitled to more merit than is my due.

This moment I am fo happy to have a letter from my Lord Peterborow, for which I intreat you will prefent him with my humble refpects and thanks, tho' he all-to-be-Gullivers me by very ftrong infinuations. Though you defpife Riddles, I am ftrongly tempted to fend a parcel to be printed by themfelves, and make a nine-penny jobb for the bookfeller. There are fome of my own, wherein I exceed mankind, Mira Poemata ! the most folemn that were ever feen ; and fome writ by others, admirable indeed, but far inferior to mine; but I will not praife myfelf. You approve that writer who laughs and makes others laugh; but why fhould I who hate the world, or you who do not love it, make it fo happy ? therefore

fore I refolve from henceforth to handle only ferious subjects, nisi quid tu, docte Trebati, Dissentis.

Your's, &c.

#### LETTER XXII.

#### March 8, 1726-7.

M R. Stopford will be the bearer of this letter, for whofe acquaintance I am, among many other favours, obliged to you: and I think the acquaintance of fo valuable, ingenious, and unaffected a man, to be none of the leaft obligations.

Our Mifcellany is now quite printed. I am prodigioufly pleas'd with this joint-volume, in which methinks we look like friends, fide by fide, ferious and merry by turns, converfing interchangeably, and walking down hand in hand to posterity; not in the stiff forms of learned Authors, flattering each other, and fetting the rest of mankind at nought: but in a free, unimportant, natural, eafy manner; diverting others just as we diverted ourfelves. The third volume confifts of Verfes, but I would chufe to print none but fuch as have fome peculiarity, and may be diftinguish'd for ours, from other writers. There's no end of making Books, So-G 4. lomon

lomon faid, and above all of making Mifcellanies, which all men can make. For unlefs there be a character in every piece, like the mark of the Elect, I fhould not care to be one of the Twelve-thoufand figned.

You receiv'd, I hope, fome commendatory verfes from a Horfe and a Lillipputian, to Gulliver; and an heroic Epiftle of Mrs. Gulliver. The Bookfeller would fain have printed 'em before the fecond Edition of the Book, but I would not permit it without your approbation : nor do I much like them. You fee how much like a Poet I write, and yet if you were with us, you'd be deep in Politics. People are very warm, and very angry, very little to the purpofe, but therefore the more warm and the more angry : Non nostrum est, Tantas componere lites. I flay at Twitnam, without fo much as reading news-papers, votes, or any other paltry Pamphlets : Mr. Stopford will carry you a whole parcel of them, which are fent for your diversion, but not imitation. For my own part, methinks I am at Glubdubdrib with none but ancients and fpirits about me.

I am rather better than I use to be at this feason, but my hand (tho', as you see, it has not lost its cunning) is frequently in very aukward fensa-

fations, rather than pain. But to convince you it is pretty well, it has done fome mifchief already, and just been strong enough to cut the other hand, while it was aiming to prune a fruit-tree.

Lady Bolingbroke has writ you a long, lively letter, which will attend this; She has very bad health, he very good. Lord Peterborow has writ twice to you; we fancy fome letters have been intercepted, or loft by accident. About ten thoufand things I want to tell you: I wifh you were as impatient to hear them, for if fo, you would, you muft come early this fpring. Adieu. Let me have a line from you. I am vex'd at lofing Mr. Stopford as foon as I knew him: but I thank God I have known him no longer. If every man one begins to value muft fettle in Ireland, pray make me know no more of 'em, and I forgive you this one.

# LETTER XXIII.

#### Oct. 2, 1727.

T is a perfect trouble to me to write to you, and your kind letter left for me at Mr. Gay's affected me fo much, that it made me like a girl. I can't tell what to fay to you; I only

only feel that I with you well in every circumftance of life; that 'tis almost as good to be hated as to be loved, confidering the pain it is to minds of any tender turn, to find themfelves fo utterly impotent to do any good or give any eafe to those who deferve most from us. I would very fain know, as foon as you recover your complaints, or any part of them. Would to God I could eafe any of them, or had been able even to have alleviated any! I found I was not, and truly it grieved me. I was forry to find you could think yourfelf eafier in any house than in mine, tho' at the fame time I can allow for a tendernefs in your way of thinking, even when it feem'd to want that tendernefs. I can't explain my meaning, perhaps you know it : But the beft way of convincing you of my indulgence, will be, if I live, to vifit you in Ireland, and act there as much in my own way as you did here in yours. I will not leave your roof, if I am ill. To your bad health I fear there was added fome difagreeable news from Ireland, which might occasion your fo fudden departure : For the last time I faw you, you affured me you would not leave us this whole winter, unless your health grew better, and I don't find it did fo. I never comply'd fo unwillingly in my life with any friend as with you, in staying fo intirely from you : nor

nor could I have had the conftancy to do it, if you had not promifed that before you went, we fhou'd meet, and you would fend to us all to come. I have given your remembrances to thofe you mention in yours: we are quite forry for you, I mean for ourfelves. I hope, as you do, that we fhall meet in a more durable and more fatisfactory ftate; but the lefs fure I am of that, the more I would indulge it in this. We are to believe, we fhall have fomething better than even a friend, there, but certainly here we have nothing fo good. Adieu for this time; may you find every friend you go to as pleas'd and happy, as every friend you went from is forry and troubled.

Yours, &c.

# LETTER XXIV.

From Dr. SWIFT.

#### Dublin, Oct. 12, 1727.

I Have been long reafoning with myfelf upon the condition I am in, and in conclusion have thought it best to return to what fortune hath made my home; I have there a large house, and fervants and conveniencies about me. I may be worse than I am, and I have no

4

no where to retire. I therefore thought it best to return to Ireland, rather than go to any distant place in England. Here is my maintainance, and here my convenience. If it pleafes God to reftore me to my health, I shall readily make a third journey; if not, we must part as all human creatures have parted. You are the beft and kindeft friend in the world, and I know no-body alive or dead to whom I am fo much obliged; and if ever you made me angry, it was for your too much care about me. I have often wish'd that God almighty would be fo eafy to the weakness of mankind, as to let old friends be acquainted in another ftate; and if I were to write an Utopia for heaven, that would be one of my fchemes. This wildnefs you must allow for, because I am giddy and deaf.

I find it more convenient to be fick here, without the vexation of making my friends uneafy; yet my giddinefs alone would not have done, if that unfociable comfortlefs deafnefs had not quite tired me. And I believe I fhould have returned from the Inn, if I had not feared it was only a fhort intermiffion, and the year was late, and my licence expiring. Surely befides all other faults, I fhould be a very ill judge, to doubt your friendfhip and kindnefs. But it hath pleafed God that you are not in a ftate of

of health, to be mortified with the care and ficknefs of a friend. Two fick friends never did well together; fuch an office is fitter for fervants and humble companions, to whom it is wholly indifferent whether we give them trouble or no. The cafe would be quite otherwife if you were with me; you could refufe to fee any body, and here is a large houfe where we need not hear each other if we were both fick. I have a race of orderly elderly people of both fexes at command, who are of no confequence, and have gifts proper for attending us; who can bawl when I am deaf, and tread foftly when I am only giddy and would fleep.

I had another reafon for my hafte hither, which was changing my Agent, the old one having terribly involved my little affairs; to which however I am grown fo indifferent, that I believe I fhall lofe two or three hundred pounds rather than plague myfelf with accompts; fo that I am very well qualified to be a Lord, and put into Peter Walter's hands.

Pray God continue and increase Mr. Congreve's amendment, though he does not deferve it like you, having been too lavish of that health which Nature gave him.

I hope my Whitehall-landlord is nearer to a place than when I left him; as the Preacher faid,

I

faid, " the day of judgment was nearer, than " ever it had been before."

Pray God fend you health, det falutem, det opes; animam æquam tibi ipfe parabis. You fee Horace wifhed for money, as well as health; and I would hold a crown he kept a coach; and I fhall never be a friend to the Court, till you do fo too.

Yours, &c.

# LETTER XXV. From Dr. Swift.

#### October 30, 1727.

THE first letter I writ after my landing was to Mr. Gay; but it would have been wifer to direct it to Tonfon or Lintot, to whom I believe his lodgings are better known than to the runners of the Post-office. In that Letter you will find what a quick change I made in feven days from London to the Deanery, thro' many nations and languages unknown to the civilized world. And I have often reflected in how few hours, with a fwift horfe or a strong gale, a man may come among a people as unknown to him as the Antipodes. If I did not know you more by your conversation and kindnefs

ness than by your letter, I might be base enough to fuspect, that in point of friendship you acted like fome Philosophers who writ much better upon Virtue than they practifed it. In anfwer, I can only fwear that you have taught me to dream, which I had not done in twelve years further than by inexpreffible nonfenfe; but now I can every night diffinctly fee Twickenham, and the Grotto, and Dawley, and many other et cetera's, and it is but three nights fince I beat Mrs. Pope. I must needs confess, that the pleafure I take in thinking on you is very much leffened by the pain I am in about your health: You pay dearly for the great talents God hath given you; and for the confequences of them in the efteem and diffinction you receive from mankind, unless you can provide a tolerable flock of health; in which purfuit I cannot much commend your conduct, but rather entreat you would mend it by following the advice of my Lord Bolingbroke and your other Phyficians. When you talk'd of Cups and Imprefiions, it came into my head to imitate you in quoting Scripture, not to your advantage; I mean what was faid to David by one of his brothers: " I knew thy pride and " the naughtinefs of thy heart;" I remember when it grieved your foul to fee me pay a penny more than my club at an inn, when you had

had maintained me three months at bed and board; for which if I had dealt with you in the Smithfield way it would have coft me a hundred pounds, for I live worfe here upon more. Did you ever confider that I am for life almost twice as rich as you, and pay no rent, and drink French wine twice as cheap as you do Port, and have neither Coach, Chair, nor mother? As to the world, I think you ought to fay to it with St. Paul, If we have fown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? This is more proper still, if you confider the French word spiritual, in which fense the world ought to pay you better than they do. If you made me a prefent of a thousand pound, I would not allow myfelf to be in your debt; and if I made you a prefent of two, I would not allow myfelf to be out of it. But I have not half your pride: witnefs what Mr. Gay fays in his letter, that I was cenfured for begging Prefents, tho' I limited them to ten shillings. I fee no reason, (at leaft my friendship and vanity fee none) why you should not give me a visit, when you shall happen to be difengaged: I will fend a perfon to Chefter to take care of you, and you shall be used by the best folks we have here, as well as civility and good-nature can contrive; I believe local motion will be no ill phyfic, and I will

will have your coming inferibed on my Tomb, and recorded in never-dying verfe.

I thank Mrs. Pope for her prayers, but I know the mystery. A perfon of my acquaintance, who used to correspond with the last Great Duke of Tuscany, shewing one of the Duke's letters to a friend, and professing great fense of his Highness's friendship, read this passage out of the letters, I would give one of my fingers to procure your real good. The Person to whom this was read, and who knew the Duke well, faid, the meaning of real good was only that the other might turn a good Catholic. Pray assay as for and me? I pray God bless her, for I am fure starts a good Woman.

Adieu.

# LETTER XXVI. Mr. GAY to Dr. Swift.

#### Oct. 22, 1727.

THE Queen's family is at last fettled, and in the list I was appointed Gentlemanusher to the Princess Louisa, the youngest Princess; which, upon account that I am so far advanced in life, I have declin'd accepting; H and

and have endeavour'd, in the beft manner I could, to make my excufes by a letter to her Majefty. So now all my expectations are vanifh'd; and I have no profpect, but in depending wholly upon myfelf, and my own conduct. As I am us'd to difappointments, I can bear them; but as I can have no more hopes, I can no more be difappointed, fo that I am in a bleffed condition.—You remember you were advifing me to go into Newgate to finifh my fcenes the more correctly—I now think I fhall, for I have no attendance to hinder me; but my Opera is already finifh'd. I leave the reft of this paper to Mr. Pope.

Gay is a Free-man, and I writ him a long Congratulatory Letter upon it. Do you the fame: It will mend him, and make him a better man than a Court could do. Horace might keep his coach in Auguftus's time, if he pleas'd; but I won't in the time of our Auguftus. My Poem (which it grieves me that I dare not fend you a copy of, for fear of the Curl's and Dennis's of Ireland, and ftill more for fear of the worft of Traytors, our Friends and Admirers) my Poem, I fay, will fhew what a diftinguifhing age we lived in? Your name is in it, with fome others, under a mark of fuch ignominy 25

as you will not much grieve to wear in that company. Adieu, and God blefs you, and give you health and fpirits,

Whether thou chuse Cervantes' serious air, Or laugh and shake in Rab'lais' easy chair, Or in the graver Gown instruct mankind, Or, filent, let thy morals tell thy mind. These two verses are over and above what I've said of you in the Poem. Adieu.

# LETTER XXVII.

## Dr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY.

Dublin, Nov. 23, 1727. T Entirely approve your refufal of that em-I ployment, and your writing to the Queen. I am perfectly confident you have a keen enemy in the Ministry. God forgive him, but not till he puts himfelf in a ftate to be forgiven. Upon reafoning with myfelf, I should hope they are gone too far to difcard you quite, and that they will give you fomething; which, although much lefs than they ought, will be (as far as it is worth) better circumstantiated: And fince you already just live, a middling help will make you just tolerable. Your lateness in life (as you fo foon call it) might be improper to begin the world with, but almost the eldest men H 2 may

may hope to fee changes in a Court. A Minifter is always feventy: You are thirty years younger; and confider, Cromwel himfelf did not begin to appear till he was older than you. I beg you will be thrifty, and learn to value a fhilling, which Dr. Birch faid was a ferious thing. Get a ftronger fence about your 1000 *l*. and throw the inner fence into the heap, and be advifed by your Twickenham landlord and me about an annuity. You are the most refractory, honess, good-natur'd man I ever have known; I could argue out this paper — I am very glad your Opera is finissed, and hope your friends will join the readier to make it fucceed, because you are ill-used by others.

I have known Courts thefe thirty-fix years, and know they differ; but in fome things they are extremely conftant: Firft, in the trite old maxim of a Minifter's never forgiving thofe he hath injured; Secondly, in the infincerity of thofe who would be thought the beft friends: Thirdly, in the love of fawning, cringing, and tale-bearing: Fourthly, in facrificing thofe whom we really wifh well, to a point of intereft, or intrigue: Fifthly, in keeping every thing worth taking, for thofe who can do fervice or dif-fervice.

Now why does not Pope publish his dulness? the rogues he marks will die of themselves

felves in peace, and fo will his friends, and fo there will be neither punishment, nor reward. -Pray enquire how my Lord St. John does? there's no man's health in England I am more concerned about than his .- I wonder whether you begin to tafte the pleafure of Independency? or whether you do not fometimes leer upon the Court, oculo retorto? Will you not think of an Annuity, when you are two years older, and have doubled your purchase-money? Have you dedicated your Opera, and got the usual dedication-fee of twenty guineas? How is the Doctor? does he not chide that you never called upon him for hints? Is my Lord Bolingbroke at the moment I am writing, a planter, a philosopher, or a writer? Is Mr. Pultney in expectation of a fon, or my Lord Oxford of a new old Manufcript?

I bought your Opera to-day for fixpence, a curfed print. I find there is neither dedication nor preface, both which wants I approve; it is in the grand gout.

We are as full of it promodulo noftro as London can be; continually acting, and houfes cramm'd, and the Lord Lieutenant feveral times there laughing his heart out. I did not understand that the scene of Locket and Peachum's quarrel was an imitation of one between Brutus and Caffius, till I was told it. H 3 I wish

I wifh Mackheath, when he was going to be hang'd, had imitated Alexander the great when he was dying: I would have had his fellowrogues defire his commands about a Succeffor, and he to anfwer, Let it be the moft worthy, &c. We hear a million of ftories about the Opera, of the applaufe at the fong, *That was level'd at me*, when two great Minifters were in a box together, and all the world ftaring at them. I am heartily glad your Opera hath mended your purfe, though perhaps it may fpoil your court.

Will you defire my Lord Bolingbroke, Mr. Pultney, and Mr. Pope, to command you to buy an annuity with two thoufand pounds? that you may laugh at courts, and bid Minifters —

Ever preferve fome fpice of the Alderman, and prepare against Age and Dulnefs, and Sicknefs, and Coldnefs or Death of Friends. A Whore has a refource left, that she can turn bawd; but an old decay'd Poet is a creature abandon'd, and at mercy, when he can find none. Get me likewife Polly's Messo-tinto. Lord, how the school-boys at Wessinsster, and University-lads adore you at this juncture! Have you made as many men laugh, as Ministers can make weep?

4

I will

I will excufe Sir — the trouble of a letter: When Ambaffadors came from Troy to condole with Tiberius upon the death of his Nephew, after two years; the Emperor anfwered, that he likewife condoled with them for the untimely death of Hector. I always loved and refpected him very much, and do ftill as much as ever; and it is a return fufficient, if he pleafes to accept the offers of my moft humble fervice.

The Beggar's Opera hath knock'd down Gulliver; I hope to fee Pope's Dulnefs knock down the Beggar's Opera, but not till it hath fully done its jobb.

To expose vice, and make people laugh with innocence, does more public fervice than all the Ministers of state from Adam to Walpole, and so adieu.

# LETTER XXVIII.

# Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

**POPE** charges himfelf with this letter; he has been here two days, he is now hurrying to London, he will hurry back to Twickenham in two days more, and before the end of the week he will be, for ought I know, at  $H_4$  Dublin.

Dublin. In the mean time his <sup>a</sup> Dulnefs grows and flourifhes as if he was there already. It will indeed be a noble work: the many will ftare at it, the few will finile, and all his Patrons from Bickerftaff to Gulliver will rejoice, to fee themfelves adorn'd in that immortal piece.

I hear that you have had fome return of your illnefs which carried you fo fuddenly from us (if indeed it was your own illnefs which made you in fuch hafte to be at Dublin.) Dear Swift take care of your health, I'll give you a receipt for it, à la Montagne, or which is better, à la Bruyere. Nourisser bien vôtre corps; ne le fatiguer jamais : laisser rouiller l'ésprit, meuble inutil, voire outil dangereux: Laisfer fonner vos cloches le matin pour eveiller les chanoines, et pour faire dormir le Doyen d'un sommeil doux et profond, qui luy procure de beaux fonges: Lever vous tard, et aller à l'Eglife, pour vous faire payer d'avoir bien dormi et bien dejeune. As to myfelf (a perfon about whom I concern myfelf very little) I must fay a word or two out of complaifance to you. I am in my farm, and here I fhoot ftrong and tenacious roots: I have caught hold of the earth (to use a Gardener's phrase) and neither my enemies nor my friends will find it an eafy a The Dunciad.

matter

matter to transplant me again. Adieu, let me hear from you, at least of you: I love you for a thousand things, for none more than for the just esteem and love which you have for all the sons of Adam.

P.S. According to Lord Bolingbroke's account I shall be at Dublin in three days. I cannot help adding a word, to defire you to expect my foul there with you by that time; but as for the jade of a body that is tack'd to it, I fear there will be no dragging it after. I affure you I have few friends here to detain me, and no powerful one at Court abfolutely to forbid my journey. I am told the Gynocracy are of opinion, that they want no better writers than Cibber and the British journalist; fo that we may live at quiet, and apply ourfelves to our more abstrufe studies. The only Courtiers I know, or have the honour to call my friends, are John Gay and Mr. Bowry; the former is at prefent fo employed in the elevated airs of his Opera, and the latter in the exaltation of his high dignity (that of her Majesty's Waterman) that I can scarce obtain a categorical anfwer from either to any thing I fay to 'em. But the Opera fucceeds extremely, to yours and my extreme fatisfaction, of which he promifes this post to give you a full account.

account. I have been in a worfe condition of health than ever, and think my immortality is very near out of my enjoyment: fo it must be in you, and in posterity, to make me what amends you can for dying young. Adieu. While I am, I am yours. Pray love me, and take care of yourfelf.

#### LETTER XXIX.

#### March 23, 1727-8.

I Send you a very odd thing, a paper printed in Bofton in New-England, wherein you'll find a real perfon, a member of their Parliament, of the name of Jonathan Gulliver. If the fame of that Traveller has travel'd thither, it has travel'd very quick, to have folks chriften'd already by the name of the fuppofed Author. But if you object, that no child fo lately chriften'd could be arrived at years of maturity to be elected into Parliament, I reply (to folve the Riddle) that the perfon is an *Anabaptift*, and not chriften'd till full age, which fets all right. However it be, the accident is very fingular, that thefe two names fhould be united.

Mr.

Mr. Gay's Opera has been acted near forty days running, and will certainly continue the whole feafon. So he has more than a fence about his thousand pound \*: he'll foon be thinking of a fence about his two thoufand. Shall no one of us live as we would with each other to live? Shall he have no annuity, you no fettlement on this fide, and I no prospect of getting to you on the other? This world is made for Cæfar - as Cato faid, for ambitious, falfe, or flattering people to domineer in: Nay they would not, by their good will, leave us our very books, thoughts, or words, in quiet. I defpife the world yet, I affure you, more than either Gay or you, and the Court more than all the reft of the world. As for those Scriblers for whom you apprehend I would fupprefs my Dulnefs (which by the way, for the future, you are to call by a more pompous name, The Dunceiad) how much that neft of Hornets are my regard,

<sup>a</sup> Before Mr. Gay had *fenced* this thoufand pounds, he had a confultation with his friends about the difpofal of it Mr. L. advifed him to intruft it to the funds, and live upon the intereft: Dr. Arbuthnot, to intruft it to Providence, and live upon

the principal; and Mr. Pope was for purchafing an annuity for life. In this uncertainty he could only fay with the old man in Terence, feci/tis probe: Incertior fum multo, quam dudum.

will

will eafily appear to you when you read the Treatife of the Bathos.

At all adventures, yours and my name shall ftand linked as friends to posterity, both in verse and profe, and (as Tully calls it) in confuetudine Studiorum. Would to God our persons could but as well, and as furely, be infeparable ! I find my other Tyes dropping from me: fome worn off, fome torn off, others relaxing daily : My greateft, both by duty, gratitude, and humanity, Time is shaking every moment, and it now hangs but by a thread ! I am many years the older, for living fo much with one fo old; much the more helplefs, for having been fo long help'd and tended by her; much the more confiderate and tender, for a daily commerce with one who requir'd me justly to be both to her; and confequently the more melancholy and thoughtful; and the lefs fit for others, who want only in a companion or a friend, to be amufed or entertained. My constitution too has had its share of decay, as well as my fpirits, and I am as much in the decline at forty as you at fixty. I believe we should be fit to live together, cou'd I get a little more health, which might make me not quite infupportable: Your Deafness wou'd agree with my Dulnefs; you would not want me to fpeak when you

you could not hear. But God forbid you fhou'd be as destitute of the focial comforts of life, as I must when I lose my mother; or that ever you shou'd lofe your more useful acquaintance fo utterly, as to turn your thoughts to fuch a broken reed as I am, who could fo ill fupply your wants. I am extremely troubled at the returns of your deafness; you cannot be too particular in the accounts of your health to me; every thing you do or fay in this kind obliges me, nay, delights me, to fee the juffice you do me in thinking me concern'd in all your concerns; fo that though the pleafanteft thing you can tell me be that you are better or easier; next to that it pleafes me, that you make me the perfon you would complain to.

As the obtaining the love of valuable men is the happieft end I know of this life, fo the next felicity is to get rid of fools and fcoundrels; which I can't but own to you was one part of my defign in falling upon these Authors, whose incapacity is not greater than their infincerity, and of whom I have always found (if I may quote myself)

That each bad Author is as bad a Friend. This Poem will rid me of those infects,

Cedite, Romani Scriptores, cedite, Graii; Nefcio quid majus nascitur Iliade.

I mean

I mean than my Iliad; and I call it Nefcio quid, which is a degree of modefty; but however if it filence thefe fellows <sup>b</sup>, it must be fomething greater than any Iliad in Christendom.

Adieu.

# LETTER XXX. From Dr. Swift.

# Dublin, May 10, 1728.

I Have with great pleafure fnewn the New-England News-paper with the two names Jonathan Gulliver, and I remember Mr. Fortefcue fent you an account from the affizes, of one Lemuel Gulliver who had a 'Caufe there, and loft it on his ill reputation of being a liar. Thefe are not the only obfervations I have made upon odd ftrange accidents in trifles, which in things of great importance would have been matter for Hiftorians. Mr. Gay's Opera hath been acted here twenty times, and my Lord Lieutenant tells me, it is very well.perform'd; he hath feen it often, and approves it much.

You give a most melancholy account of yourfelf, and which I do not approve. I reckon

<sup>b</sup> It did, in a little time, effectually filence them.

that

that a man fubject like us to bodily infirmities, fhould only occafionally converfe with great people, notwithstanding all their good qualities, eafinesses, and kindnesses. There is another race which I prefer before them, as Beef and Mutton for conftant diet before Partridges : I mean a middle kind both for understanding and fortune, who are perfectly eafy, never impertinent, complying in every thing, ready to do a hundred little offices that you and I may often want, who dine and fit with me five times for once that I go to them, and whom I can tell without offence, that I am otherwife engaged at prefent. This you cannot expect from any of those that either you or I or both are acquainted with on your fide; who are only fit for our healthy feafons, and have much bufinefs of their own. God forbid I should condemn you to Ireland (Quanguam O!) and for England I defpair; and indeed a change of affairs would come too late at my feafon of life, and might probably produce nothing on my behalf. You have kept Mrs. Pope longer, and have had her care beyond what from nature you could expect; not but her loss will be very fenfible, whenever it shall happen. I fay one thing, that both fummers and winters are milder here than with you; all things for life in general better for a middling fortune : you will

will have an abfolute command of your company, with whatever obfequioufnefs or freedom you may expect or allow. I have an elderly houfe-keeper, who hath been my *W-lp-le* above thirty years, whenever I liv'd in this kingdom. I have the command of one or two villa's near this town : You have a warm apartment in this houfe, and two gardens for amufement. I have faid enough, yet not half. Except abfence from friends, I confefs freely that I have no difcontent at living here; befides what arifes from a filly fpirit of Liberty, which as it neither fours my drink, nor hurts my meat, nor fpoils my ftomach farther than in imagination, fo I refolve to throw it off.

You talk of this Dunciad, but I am impatient to have it volare per ora—there is now a vacancy for fame; the Beggar's Opera hath done its tafk, difcedat uti conviva fatur.

Adieu.

### LETTER XXXI.

From Dr. Swift.

June 1, 1728.

Look upon my Lord Bolingbroke and us two, as a peculiar Triumvirate, who have 1 nothing

nothing to expect, or to fear; and fo far fitteft to converse with one another : Only he and I are a little fubject to fchemes, and one of us (I won't fay which) upon very weak appearances, and this you have nothing to do with. I do profess without affectation, that your kind opinion of me as a Patriot (fince you call it fo) is what I do not deferve; becaufe what I do is owing to perfect rage and refentment, and the mortifying fight of flavery, folly, and baseness about me, among which I'm forc'd to live. And I will take my oath that you have more Virtue in an hour, than I in feven years; for you defpise the follies, and hate the vices of mankind, without the leaft ill effect on your temper; and with regard to particular men, you are inclined always rather to think the better, whereas with me it is always directly contrary. I hope however, this is not in you from a superior principle of virtue, but from your fituation, which hath made all parties and interests indifferent to you, who can be under no concern about high and low-church, Whig and Tory, or who is first Minister-Your long letter was the last I receiv'd till this by Dr. Delany, although you mention another fince. The Dr. told me your fecret about the Dunciad, which does not pleafe me, becaufe it defers gratifying my vanity in the most tender point, and perhaps

haps may wholly difappoint it. As to one of your enquiries, I am eafy enough in great matters, and have a thousand paltry vexations in my little station, and the more contemptible, the more vexatious. There might be a Lutrin writ upon the tricks used by my Chapter to teize me. I do not converfe with one creature of Station or Title, but I have a fett of eafy people whom I entertain when I have a mind; I have formerly defcrib'd them to you, but, when you come, you fhall have the honours of the country as much as you pleafe, and I shall on that account make a better figure, as long as I live. Pray God preferve Mrs. Pope for your fake and eafe, I love and efteem her too much to wifh it for her own : If I were five and twenty, I would with to be of her age, to be as fecure as fhe is of a better life. Mrs. P. B. has writ to me, and is one of the beft Letter-writers I know ; very good fenfe, civility and friendship, without any stiffness or conftraint. The Dunciad has taken wind here, but if it had not, you are as much known here as in England, and the Univerfity-lads will crowd to kifs the hem of your garment. I am griev'd to hear that my Lord Bolingbroke's ill health forc'd him to the Bath. Tell me, is not Temperance a neceffary virtue for great men, fince it is the parent of Eafe and Liberty? 1. 5 10

fo neceffary for the use and improvement of the mind, and which Philosophy allows to be the greatest felicities of life? I believe, had health been given so liberally to you, it would have been better husbanded without shame to your parts.

### LETTER XXXII.

Dawley, June 28, 1728.

T Now hold the pen for my Lord Bolingbroke, who is reading your letter between two Haycocks; but his attention is fomewhat diverted by caffing his eyes on the clouds, not in admiration of what you fay, but for fear of a fhower. He is pleas'd with your placing him in the Triumvirate between yourfelf and me; tho' he fays that he doubts he shall fare like Lepidus, while one of us runs away with all the power like Augustus, and another with all the pleafures like Anthony. It is upon a forefight of this, that he has fitted up his farm, and you will agree, that this fcheme of retreat at least is not founded upon weak appearances. Upon his return from the Bath, all peccant humours, he finds, are purg'd out of him; and his great Temperance and Oeconomy are fo fignal, that the first is fit for my constitution, and the lat-

12

ter would enable you to lay up fo much money as to buy a Bishoprick in England. As to the return of his health and vigour, were you here, you might enquire of his Hay-makers; but as to his temperance, I can answer that (for one whole day) we have had nothing for dinner but mutton-broth, beans and bacon, and a Barn-door fowl.

Now his Lordship is run after his Cart, I have a moment left to myself to tell you, that I over-heard him yesterday agree with a Painter for 200 *l*. to paint his country-hall with Trophies of Rakes, spades, prongs, &c. and other ornaments merely to countenance his calling this place a Farm—now turn over a new leaf—

He bids me affure you, he fhould be forry not to have more fchemes of kindnefs for his friends, than of ambition for himfelf: There, tho' his fchemes may be weak, the motives at leaft are ftrong; and he fays further, if you could bear as great a fall, and decreafe of your revenues, as he knows by experience he can, you wou'd not live in Ireland an hour.

The Dunciad is going to be printed in all pomp, with the infeription, which makes me proudeft. It will be attended with Proeme, Prolegomena, Testimonia Scriptorum, Index Authorum, and Notes Variorum. As to the latter, I defire

I defire you to read over the Text, and make a few in any way you like beft<sup>a</sup>, whether dry raillery, upon the ftyle and way of commenting of trivial Critics; or humourous, upon the authors in the poem; or hiftorical, of perfons, places, times; or explanatory; or collecting the parallel paffages of the Ancients. Adieu. I am pretty well, my Mother not ill, Dr. Arbuthnot vex'd with his fever by intervals; I am afraid he declines, and we fhall lofe a worthy man: I am troubled about him very much.

I am, &c.

#### LETTER XXXIII.

### From Dr. SWIFT.

#### July 16, 1728.

I Have often run over the *Dunciad* in an Irifh edition (I fuppofe full of faults) which a gentleman fent me. The notes I could wifh to be very large, in what relates to the perfons concern'd; for I have long obferv'd that twenty miles from London no-body understands hints, initial letters, or town-facts and paffages; and in a few years not even those who

> <sup>a</sup> Dr. Swift did fo. I 3

live

live in London. I would have the names of those feriblers printed indexically at the beginning or end of the Poem, with an account of their works, for the reader to refer to. I would have all the Parodies (as they are call'd) referred to the author they imitate---When I began this long paper, I thought I should have fill'd it with fetting down the feveral paffages I had mark'd in the edition I had; but I find it unneceffary, fo many of them falling under the fame rule. After twenty times reading the whole, I never in my opinion faw fo much good fatire, or more good fenfe, in fo many lines. How it paffes in Dublin I know not yet; but I am fure it will be a great difadvantage to the poem, that the perfons and facts will not be underflood, till an explanation comes out, and a very full one. I imagine it is not to be publifhed till towards winter, when folks begin to gather in town. Again I infift, you must have your Afterifks fill'd up with fome real names of real Dunces.

I am now reading your preceding letter, of June 28, and find that all I have advis'd above is mention'd there. I would be glad to know whether the quarto edition is to come out anonymoufly, as publifhed by the Commentator, with all his pomp of prefaces, &cc. and among many complaints of fpurious editions? I am thinking

thinking whether the Editor should not follow the old style of, This excellent author, &c. and refine in many places when you meant no refinement; and into the bargain take all the load of naming the dunces, their qualities, hiftories, and performances?

As to your felf, I doubt you want a spurreron to exercife and to amufements; but to talk of decay at your feason of life is a jeft. But you are not fo regular as I. You are the most temperate man God-ward, and the most intemperate your felf-ward, of most I have known. I fuppofe Mr. Gay will return from the Bath with twenty pounds more flefh, and two hundred lefs in money : Providence never defign'd him to be above two and twenty, by his thoughtleffnefs and Cullibility. He hath as little forefight of age, ficknefs, poverty, or lofs of admirers, as a girl at fifteen. By the way, I must observe, that my Lord Bolingbroke (from the effects of his kindnefs to me) argues most fophistically : The fall from a million to an hundred-thoufand pounds is not fo great, as from eight hundred pounds a year to one: Befides, he is a controller of Fortune, and Poverty dares not look a great Minister in the face, under his loweft declenfion. I never knew him live fo great and expensively as he hath done fince his return from Exile; fuch mortals have refources that 14

that others are not able to comprehend. But God blefs You, whofe great genius has not fo transported you as to leave you to the courtefy of mankind; for wealth is liberty, and liberty is a bleffing fittest for a Philosopher—and Gay is a Slave just by two thousand pounds too little.—And Horace was of my mind, and let my Lord contradict him, if he dares.—

### LETTER XXXIV.

ATTELE OF TELES

#### Bath, Nov. 12, 1728.

I Have paft fix weeks in queft of health, and found it not; but I found the folly of follicitude about it in a hundred inftances; the contrariety of opinions and practices, the inability of phyficians, the blind obedience of fome patients, and as blind rebellion of others. I believe at a certain time of life, men are either fools, or phyficians for themfelves, and zealots, or divines for themfelves.

It was much in my hopes that you intended us a winter's vifit, but laft week I repented that wifh, having been alarm'd with a report of your lying ill on the road from Ireland; from which I am juft reliev'd by an affurance that you are ftill at Sir A—'s planting and building; two things that I envy you for, befides a third, which

which is the fociety of a valuable Lady. I conclude (tho' I know nothing of it) that you quarrel with her, and abuse her every day, if fhe is fo. I wonder I hear of no Lampoons upon her, either made by yourfelf, or by others, because you esteem her. I think it a vast pleafure that whenever two people of merit regard one another, fo many fcroundrels envy and are angry at them ; 'tis bearing teftimony to a merit they cannot reach; and if you knew the infinite content I have receiv'd of late, at the finding yours and my name conftantly united in any filly fcandal, I think you would go near to fing Io Triumphe! and celebrate my happines in verfe; and, I believe, if you won't, I shall. The infcription to the Dunciad is now printed and inferted in the Poem. Do you care I should fay any thing farther how much that poem is yours? fince certainly without you it had never been. Would to God we were together for the reft of our lives! The whole weight of Scriblers would just ferve to find us amufement, and not more. I hope you are too well employed to mind them : every flick you plant, and every stone you lay, is to some purpose; but the bufinefs of fuch lives as theirs is but to die daily, to labour, and raife nothing. I only with we could comfort each other under our bodily infirmities, and let those who have fo great

great a mind to have more Wit than we, win it and wear it. Give us but eafe, health, peace, and fair weather! I think it is the beft wifh in the world, and you know whofe it was. If I liv'd in Ireland, I fear the wet climate wou'd indanger more than my life; my humour, and health; I am fo Atmospherical a creature.

I must not omit acquainting you, that what you heard of the words spoken of you in the Drawing-room, was not true. The sayings of Princes are generally as ill related as the sayings of Wits. To such reports little of our regard should be given, and less of our conduct influenc'd by them.

# LETTER XXXV.

ad in now printe

# From Dr. Swift.

Dublin, Feb. 13, 1728. I Liv'd very eafily in the country: Sir A. is a man of fenfe, and a fcholar, has a good voice, and my Lady a better; fhe is perfectly well bred, and defirous to improve her underftanding, which is very good, but cultivated too much like a fine Lady. She was my pupil there, and feverely chid when fhe read wrong; with that, and walking, and making twenty

twenty little amufing improvements, and writing family verfes of mirth by way of libels on my Lady, my time paft very well and in very great order; infinitely better than here, where I fee no creature but my fervants and my old Prefbyterian houfe-keeper, denying myfelf to every body, till I fhall recover my ears.

The account of another Lord Lieutenant was only in a common news-paper, when I was in the country; and if it fhould have happen'd to be true, I would have defired to have had accefs to him as the fituation I am in requires. But this renews the grief for the death of our friend Mr. Congreve, whom I loved from my youth, and who furely, befides his other talents, was a very agreeable companion. He had the misfortune to fquander away a very good conftitution in his younger days; and I think a man of fense and merit like him, is bound in confcience to preferve his health for the fake of his friends, as well as of himfelf. Upon his own account I could not much defire the continuance of his life, under fo much pain, and fo many infirmities. Years have not yet hardened me; and I have an addition of weight on my fpirits fince we loft him ; tho' I faw him fo feldom, and poffibly, if he had liv'd on, fhould never have feen him more. I do not only with as you alk me, that I was unacquainted

quainted with any deferving perfon, but almost that I never had a friend. Here is an ingenious good-humour'd Phyfician, a fine gentleman, an excellent fcholar, eafy in his fortunes. kind to every body, hath abundance of friends. entertains them often and liberally, they pafs the evening with him at cards, with plenty of good meat and wine, eight or a dozen together : he loves them all, and they him. He has twenty of these at command; if one of them dies, it is no more than poor Tom! he gets another. or takes up with the reft, and is no more mov'd than at the loss of his cat; he offends no-body, is eafy with every body - Is not this the true happy man? I was defcribing him to my Lady A-, who knows him too, but fhe hates him mortally by my character, and will not drink his health: I would give half my fortune for the fame temper, and yet I cannot fay I love it, for I do not love my Lord - who is much of the Doctor's nature. I hear Mr. Gay's fecond Opera, which you mention, is forbid : and then he will be once more fit to be advifed, and reject your advice. Adieu.

LETTER

### LETTER XXXVI.

# Dr. SWIFT to Lord BOLINGBROKE.

Dublin, March 21, 1729. VOU tell me you have not quitted the defign of collecting, writing, &c. This is the answer of every finner who defers his repentance. I with Mr. Pope were as great an urger as I, who long for nothing more than to fee truth under your hands, laying all detraction in the dust - I find myself disposed every year, or rather every month, to be more angry and revengeful; and my rage is fo ignoble, that it defcends even to refent the folly and baseness of the enflav'd people among whom I live. I knew an old Lord in Leicestershire, who amufed himfelf with mending pitchforks and spades for his Tenants gratis. Yet I have higher ideas left, if I were nearer to objects on which I might employ them; and contemning my private fortune, would gladly crofs the channel and ftand by, while my betters were driving the Boars out of the garden, if there be any probable expectation of fuch an endeavour. When I was of your age I often thought of death, but now after a dozen years more, it is never out of my mind, and terrifies me lefs. I conclude

conclude that Providence hath order'd our fears to decreafe with our fpirits; and yet I love *la bagatelle* better than ever: for finding it troublefome to read at night, and the company here growing taftelefs, I am always writing bad profe, or worfe verfes, either of rage or raillery, whereof fome few efcape to give offence, or mirth, and the reft are burnt.

They print fome Irifh trafh in London, and charge it on me, which you will clear me of to my friends, for all are fpurious except one a paper, for which Mr. Pope very lately chid me. I remember your Lordship us'd to fay, that a few good speakers would in time carry any point that was right; and that the common method of a majority, by calling, To the queftion, would never hold long when reafon was on the other fide. Whether politics do not change like gaming by the invention of new tricks, I am ignorant? but I believe in your time you would never, as a Minister, have fuffer'd an Act to pais thro' the H. of C---s, only because you were fure of a majority in the H. of L-s to throw it out; becaufe it would be unpopular, and confequently a lofs of reputation. Yet this we are told hath been the cafe in the qualification-bill relating to Pen-

<sup>a</sup> Entituled, A Libel on Dr. Delany, and a certain great Lord.

fioners.

fioners. It fhould feem to me, that Corruption, like avarice, hath no bounds. I had opportunities to know the proceedings of your ministry better than any other man of my rank ; and having not much to do, I have often compar'd it with these last fixteen years of a profound peace all over Europe, and we running feven millions in debt. I am forc'd to play at fmall game, to fet the beafts here a madding, meerly for want of better game, Tentanda via est qua me quoque possim, &c. ---The D- take those politics, where a Dunce might govern for a dozen years together. I will come in perfon to England, if I am provok'd, and fend for the Dictator from the plough. I difdain to fay, O miki præteritosbut cruda deo viridisque senectus. Pray, my Lord, how are the Gardens? have you taken down the mount, and remov'd the yew hedges? Have you not bad weather for the fpring-corn? Has Mr. Pope gone farther in his Ethic Poems? and is the head-land fown with wheat? and what fays Polybius? and how does my Lord St. John? which last question is very material to me, becaufe I love Burgundy, and riding between Twickenham and Dawley. - I built a wall five years ago, and when the mafon's play'd the knaves, nothing delighted me fo much as to fland by, while my fervants

fervants threw down what was amifs: I have likewife feen a Monkey overthrow all the diffues and plates in a kitchen, merely for the pleafure of feeing them tumble and hearing the clatter they made in their fall. I wifh you would invite me to fuch another entertainment; but you think, as I ought to think, that it is time for me to have done with the world, and fo I would if I could get into a better before I was called into the beft, and not die here in a rage, like a poifon'd rat in a hole. I wonder you are not afhamed to let me pine away in this kingdom while you are out of power.

I come from looking over the Melange above-written, and declare it to be a true copy of my prefent difposition, which must needs please you, fince nothing was ever more difpleasing to myself. I defire you to present my most humble respects to my Lady.

### LETTER XXXVII.

# Dr. Swift to Lord BolingBROKE.

Dublin, April 5, 1729. **I** Do not think it could be poffible for me to hear better news than that of your getting over your fcurvy fuit, which always hung as a dead

dead weight on my heart; I hated it in all its circumstances, as it affected your fortune and quiet, and in a fituation of life that must make it every way vexatious. And as I am infinitely obliged to you for the justice you do me in fuppofing your affairs do at leaft concern me as much as my own; fo I would never have pardoned your omitting it. But before I go on. I cannot forbear mentioning what I read laft fummer in a news-paper, that you were writing the hiftory of your own times. I fuppofe fuch a report might arife from what was not fecret among your friends, of your intention to write another kind of hiftory; which you often promis'd Mr. Pope and me to do: I know he defires it very much, and I am fure I defire nothing more, for the honour and love I bear you, and the perfect knowledge I have of your public virtue. My Lord, I have no other notion of Oeconomy than that it is the parent of Liberty and Eafe, and I am not the only friend you have who hath chid you in his heart for the neglect of it, tho' not with his mouth, as I have done. For there is a filly error in the world, even among friends otherwife very good, not to intermeddle with mens affairs in fuch nice matters. And, my Lord, I have made a maxim, that should be writ in letters of diamonds, That a wife man ought to K have

have Mony in his head, but not in his heart. Pray, my Lord, enquire whether your Prototype, my Lord Digby, after the Reftoration when he was at Briftol, did not take fome care of his fortune, notwithstanding that quotation I once fent you out of his fpeech to the H. of Commons? In my confeience, I believe Fortune, like other drabbs, values a man gradually lefs for every year he lives. I have demonstration for it; because if I play at piquet for fixpence with a man or a woman two years younger than myfelf, I always lofe; and there is a young girl of twenty, who never fails of winning my mony at Back-gammon, tho' fhe is a bungler, and the game be Ecclefiaftic. As to the public, I confess nothing could cure my itch of medling with it but these frequent returns of deafnefs, which have hindred me from paffing laft winter in London; yet I cannot but confider the perfidiousness of some people, who I thought when I was laft there, upon a change that happened, were the most impudent in forgetting their professions that I have ever known. Pray, will you pleafe to take your pen, and blot me out that political maxim from whatever book it is in, that Res nolunt diu male administrari; the commonness makes me not know who is the author, but fure he must be some Modern.

T

Iam

I am forry for Lady Bolingbroke's ill health; but I proteft I never knew a very deferving perfon of that fex, who had not too much reafon to complain of ill health. I never wake without finding life a more infignificant thing than it was the day before : which is one great advantage I get by living in this country, where there is nothing I shall be forry to lofe. But my greatest mifery is recollecting the scene of twenty years paft, and then all on a fudden dropping into the prefent. I remember, when I was a little boy, I felt a great fifh at the end of my line, which I drew up almost on the ground, but it dropt in, and the difappointment vexes me to this very day, and, I believe, it was the type of all my future difappointments. I should be asham'd to fay this to you, if you had not a fpirit fitter to bear your own misfortunes, than I have to think of them. Is there patience left to reflect, by what qualities wealth and greatness are got, and by what qualities they are loft? I have read my friend Congreve's verfes to Lord Cobham, which end with a vile and falfe moral, and I remember is not in Horace to Tibullus, which he imitates, " that all times are equally " virtuous and vicious," wherein he differs from all Poets, Philosophers, and Christians that ever writ. It is more probable that there K 2 may

may be an equal quantity of virtues always in the world, but fometimes there may be a peck. of it in Afia, and hardly a thimble-full in Europe. But if there be no virtue, there is abundance of fincerity; for I will venture all I am worth, that there is not one humane creature in power, who will not be modeft enough to confels that he proceeds wholly upon a principle of Corruption. I fay this, becaufe I have a fcheme in fpite of your notions, to govern England upon the principles of Virtue, and when the nation is ripe for it, I defire you will fend for me. I have learn'd this by living like a Hermit, by which I am got backwards about nineteen hundred years in the Æra of the world, and begin to wonder at the wickedness of men. I dine alone upon half a difh of meat, mix water with my wine, walk ten miles a day, and read Baronius. Hic explicit Epistola ad Dom. Bolingbroke, et incipit ad amicum Pope.

Having finished my Letter to Aristippus, I now begin to you. I was in great pain about Mrs. Pope, having heard from others that she was in a very dangerous way, which made me think it unfeasonable to trouble you. I am assumed to tell you, that when I was very young I had more defire to be famous than ever

ever fince; and fame, like all things elfe in this life, grows with me every day more a trifle. But you who are fo much younger, although you want that health you deferve, yet your fpirits are as vigorous as if your body were founder. I hate a crowd, where I have not an eafy place to fee and be feen. A great Library always makes me melancholy, where the best Author is as much squeezed; and as obscure, as a Porter at a Coronation. In my own little library, I value the compilements of Grævius and Gronovius, which make thirtyone volumes in folio (and were given me by my Lord Bolingbroke) more than all my books befides; becaufe whoever comes into my clofet, cafts his eyes immediately upon them, and will not vouchfafe to look upon Plato or Xenophon. I tell you it is almost incredible how Opinions change by the decline or decay of fpirits, and I will further tell you, that all my endeavours, from a boy to diftinguish myself, were only for want of a great Title and Fortune, that I might be used like a Lord by those who have an opinion of my parts; whether right or wrong, it is no great matter; and fo the reputation of wit or great learning does the office of a blue ribband, or of a coach and fix horfes. To be remembred for ever on the account of our friendship, is what would exceed-K 3 ingly

ingly pleafe me; but yet I never lov'd to make a vifit, or be feen walking with my betters, becaufe they get all the eyes and civilities from me. I no fooner writ this than I corrected myfelf, and remember'd Sir Fulk Grevil's Epitaph, "Here lies, &c. who was friend to Sir "Philip Sidney." And therefore I moft heartily thank you for your defire that I would record our friendfhip in verfe, which if I can fucceed in, I will never defire to write one more line in poetry while I live. You muft prefent my humble fervice to Mrs. Pope, and let her know I pray for her continuance in the world, for her own reafon, that fhe may live to take care of you.

# LETTER XXXVIII.

From Dr. SWIFT.

Aug. 11, 1729.

Am very fenfible that in a former letter I talked very weakly of my own affairs, and of my imperfect wifhes and defires, which however I find with fome comfort do now daily decline, very fuitable to my flate of health for fome months paft. For my head is never perfectly free from giddinefs, and efpecially towards night. Yet my diforder is very

very moderate, and I have been without a fit of deafnefs this half year; fo I am like a horfe, which, though off his mettle, can trot on tolerably; and this comparison puts me in mind to add, that I am returned to be a rider, wherein I with you would imitate me. As to this country, there have been three terrible years dearth of corn, and every place frowed with beggars; but dearths are common in better climates, and our evils here lie much deeper. Imagine a nation the two thirds of whofe revenues are fpent out of it, and who are not permitted to trade with the other third, and where the pride of women will not fuffer them. to wear their own manufactures even where they excel what come from abroad : This is the true state of Ireland in a very few words. Thefe evils operate more every day, and the kingdom is abfolutely undone, as I have been telling often in print these ten years past.

What I have faid requires forgivenefs, but I had a mind for once to let you know the ftate of our affairs, and my reafon for being more moved than perhaps becomes a Clergyman, and a piece of a Philofopher: and perhaps the increase of years and diforders may hope for fome allowance to complaints, especially when I may call myself a ftranger in a ftrange land. As to poor Mrs. Pope (if the be ftill alive) I K 4

heartily pity you and pity her: her great piety and virtue will infallibly make her happy in a better life, and her great age hath made her fully ripe for heaven and the grave, and her best frier.ds will most wish her eased of her labours, when the hath to many good works to follow them. The lofs you will feel by the want of her care and kindnefs, I know very well; but she has amply done her part, as you have yours. One reason why I would have you in Ireland when you shall be at your own disposal, is that you may be master of two or three years revenues, provisa frugis in annos copia, so as not to be pinch'd in the least when years increase, and perhaps your health impairs: And when this kingdom is utterly at an end, you may fupport me for the few years I shall happen to live; and who knows but you may pay me exorbitant interest for the spoonful of wine, and scraps of a chicken it will cost me to feed you? I am confident you have too much reafon to complain of ingratitude; for I never yet knew any perfon, one tenth part, fo heartily difposed as you are, to do good offices to others, without the least private view.

Was it a Gasconade to please me, that you faid your fortune was increased 100*l*. a year fince I left you? you should have told me how. Those *subsidia senestuti* are extremely defirable,

defirable, if they could be got with juffice, and without avarice; of which vice tho' I cannot charge myfelf yet, nor feel any approaches towards it, yet no ufurer more wifhes to be richer (or rather to be furer of his rents.) But I am not half fo moderate as you, for I declare I cannot live eafily under double to what you are fatisfied with.

I hope Mr. Gay will keep his 3000*l*. and live on the intereft without decreafing the principal one penny; but I do not like your feldom feeing him. I hope he is grown more difengaged from his intentnefs on his own affairs, which I ever difliked, and is quite the reverfe to you, unlefs you are a very dextrous difguifer. I defire my humble fervice to Lord Oxford, Lord Bathurft, and particularly to Mrs. B—, but to no Lady at court. God blefs you for being a greater Dupe than I: I love that character too myfelf, but I want your charity. Adieu.

### LETTER XXXIX.

Oct. 9, 1729.

I T pleafes me that you received my books at last: but you have never once told me if you approve the whole, or disapprove not of fome

fome parts, of the Commentary, &c. It was my principal aim in the entire work to perpetuate the friendship between us, and to shew that the friends or the enemies of one were the friends or enemies of the other : If in any particular, any thing be stated or mention'd in a different manner from what you like, pray tell me freely, that the new Editions now coming out here, may have it rectify'd. You'll find the octavo rather more correct than the quarto, with fome additions to the Notes and Epigrams caft in, which I with had been encreas'd by your acquaintance in Ireland. I rejoyce in hearing that Drapiers-Hill is to emulate Parnaffus; I fear the country about it is as much impoverifh'd. I truly fhare in all that troubles you, and with you remov'd from a fcene of diffrefs, which I know works your compafiionate temper too ftrongly. But if we are not to fee you here, I believe I shall once in my life fee you there. You think more for me, and about me, than any friend I have, and you think better for me. Perhaps you'll not be contented, tho' I am, that the additional 100% a year is only for my life. My mother is yet living, and I thank God for it: the will never be troublefome to me, if the be not fo to herfelf: but a melancholy object it is, to observe the gradual decays both of body and mind,

mind, in a perfon to whom one is tyed by the links of both. I can't tell whether her death itfelf would be fo afflicting.

You are too careful of my worldly affairs; I am rich enough, and I can afford to give away a 100*l*. a year. Don't be angry: I will not live to be very old; I have Revelations to the contrary. I would not crawl upon the earth without doing a little good when I have a mind to do it: I will enjoy the pleafure of what I give, by giving it, alive, and feeing another enjoy it. When I die, I should be asham'd to leave enough to build me a monument, if there were a wanting friend above ground.

Mr. Gay affures me his 3000 l. is kept entire and facred; he feems to languifh after a line from you, and complains tenderly. Lord Bolingbroke has told me ten times over he was going to write to you. Has he, or not? The Dr. is unalterable, both in friendfhip and Quadrille: his wife has been very near death laft week: his two brothers buried their wives within thefe fix weeks. Gay is fixty miles off, and has been fo all this fummer, with the Duke and Duchefs of Queenfbury. He is the fame man: So is every one here that you know: mankind is unamendable. Optimus ille Qui minimis urgetur — Poor Mrs. \* is like the reft, fhe

fhe cries at the thorn in her foot, but will fuffer no-body to pull it out. The Court-lady I have a good opinion of, yet I have treated her more negligently than you wou'd do, becaufe you like to fee the infide of a court, which I do not. I have feen her but twice. You have a defperate hand at dashing out a character by great strokes, and at the fame time a delicate one at fine touches. God forbid you shou'd draw mine, if I were confcious of any guilt: But if I were confcious only of folly, God fend it! for as no-body can detect a great fault fo well as you, no-body would fo well hide a fmall one. But after all, that Lady means to do good, and does no harm, which is a vaft deal for a Courtier. I can affure you that Lord Peterborow always speaks kindly of you, and certainly has as great a mind to be your friend as any one. I must throw away my pen; it cannot, it will never tell you, what I inwardly am to you. Quod nequeo monstrare, et sentio tantum.

LETTER

### LETTER XL.

# Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

Bruffels, Sept. 27, 1729. THave brought your French acquaintance I thus far on her way into her own country, and confiderably better in health than she was when the went to Aix. I begin to entertain hopes that the will recover fuch a degree of health as may render old age fupportable. Both of us have closed the tenth Luster, and it is high time to determine how we shall play the last act of the Farce. Might not my life be entituled much more properly a What-d'yecall-it than a Farce? fome Comedy, a great deal of Tragedy, and the whole interfperfed with scenes of Harlequin, Scaramouch, and Dr. Baloardo, the prototype of your Hero. -I used to think fometimes formerly of old age and of death : enough to prepare my mind; not enough to anticipate forrow, to dash the joys of youth, and to be all my life a dying. I find the benefit of this practice now, and find it more as I proceed on my journey: little regret when I look backwards, little apprehenfion when I look forward. You complain grievoufly of your fituation in Ireland: I would complain of mine too in England, but I will not.

not, nay, I ought not; for I find by long experience that I can be unfortunate without being unhappy. I do not approve your joining. together the figure of living, and the pleasure of giving, tho' your old prating friend Montagne does fomething like it in one of his Rapfodies. To tell you my reasons would be to write an Effay, and I shall hardly have time to write a Letter; but if you will come over, and live with Pope and me, I'll fhew you in an inftant why those two things should not aller de pair, and that forced retrenchments on both may be made, without making us even uneafy. You know that I am too expensive, and all mankind knows that I have been cruelly plundered; and yet I feel in my mind the power of descending without anxiety two or three stages more. In short (Mr. Dean) if you will come to a certain farm in Middlefex, you shall find that I can live frugally without growling at the world, or being peevifh with those whom fortune has appointed to eat my bread, instead of appointing me to eat theirs: and yet I have naturally as little difposition to frugality as any man alive. You fay you are no philosopher, and I think you are in the right to diflike a word which is fo often abused; but I am fure you like to follow reason, not cuftom, (which is fometimes the reafon and oftner

e l'

ner the caprice of others, of the mob of the world.) Now to be fure of doing this, you muft wear your philofophical fpectacles as conftantly as the Spaniards ufed to wear theirs. You muft make them part of your drefs, and fooner part with your broad-brimm'd beaver, your gown, your fcarf, or even that emblematical veftment your furplice. Thro' this medium you will fee few things to be vexed at, few perfons to be angry at : and yet there will frequently be things which we ought to wifh altered, and perfons whom we ought to wifh hanged.

In your letter to Pope, you agree that a regard for Fame becomes a man more towards his Exit, than at his entrance into life; and yet you confess, that the longer you live, the more you grow indifferent about it. Your fentiment is true and natural ; your reafoning, I am afraid, is not fo upon this occafion. Prudence will make us defire Fame, becaufe it gives us many real and great advantages in all the affairs of life. Fame is the wife man's means; his ends are his own good, and the good of fociety. You Poets and Orators have inverted this order ; you propose Fame as the end ; and good, or at least great actions, as the means. You go further : You teach our felf-love to anticipate the applaufe which we suppose will be paid

paid by posterity to our names; and with idle notions of immortality you turn other heads befides your own: I am afraid this may have done fome harm in the world.

Fame is an object which men purfue fuccefsfully by various and even contrary courfes. Your doctrine leads them to look on this end as effential, and on the means as indifferent; fo that Fabricius and Craffus, Cato and Cæfar preffed forward to the fame goal. After all perhaps it may appear, from a confideration of the depravity of mankind, that you could do no better, nor keep up virtue in the world without calling this paffion or this direction of felf-love, in to your aid : Tacitus has crowded this excufe for you, according to his manner, into a maxim, Contemptu famæ, contemni virtutes. But now whether we confider Fame as an ufeful inftrument in all the occurrences of private and public life, or whether we confider it as the caufe of that pleafure which our felf-love is fo fond of; methinks our entrance into life, or (to fpeak more properly) our youth, not our old age, is the feafon when we ought to defire it most, and therefore when it is most becoming to defire it with ardor. If it is useful, it is to be defired most when we have, or may hope to have, a long fcene of action open before us : Towards our exit, this fcene

fcene of action is or fhould be clofed ; and then, methinks, it is unbecoming to grow fonder of a thing which we have no longer occafion for. If it is pleafant, the fooner we are in pofferfion of fame the longer we fhall enjoy this pleafure. When it is acquired early in life it may tickle us on till old age ; but when it is acquired late, the fenfation of pleafure will be more faint, and mingled with the regret of our not having tafticd it fooner.

### From my Farm, Oct. 5.

I am here; I have feen Pope, and one of my first enquiries was after you. He tells me à thing I am forry to hear : You are building, it feems, on a piece of land you have acquired for that purpose, in some county of Ireland. Tho' I have built in a part of the world, which I prefer very little to that where you have been thrown and confined by our ill fortune and yours, yet I am forry you do the fame thing. I have repented a thousand times of my resolution, and I hope you will repent of yours before it is executed. Adieu, my old and worthy friend ; may the phyfical evils of life fall as eafily upon you, as ever they did on any man who lived to be old; and may the moral evils which furround us, make as little imprefiion on you, as they ought to make on one who has fuch fuperior fense to estimate things by, and fo much virtue to wrap himfelf up in.

My wife defires not to be forgotten by you; fhe's faithfully your fervant, and zealoufly your admirer. She will be concerned and difappointed not to find you in this Ifland at her return, which hope both fhe and I had been made to entertain before I went abroad.

### LETTER XLI.

# Dr. Swift to Lord Bolingbroke.

### Dublin, Oct. 31, 1729.

Receiv'd your Lordship's travelling letter of feveral dates, at feveral stages, and from different nations, languages, and religions. Neither could any thing be more obliging than your -kind remembrance of me in fo many places. As to your ten Lustres, I remember, when I complain'd in a letter to Prior, that I was fifty years old, he was half angry in jeft, and answered me out of Terence, ista commemoratio eft quafi exprebratio. How then ought I to rattle you, when I have a dozen years more to answer for, all monastically passed in this Country of liberty and delight, and money, and good company ! I go on answering your letter; It is you were my Hero, but the other a never was; yet if he were, it was your own fault, who taught me to love him, and often vindi-

<sup>a</sup> L. Ox.

cated

cated him, in the beginning of your ministry, from my accufations. But I granted he had the greatest inequalities of any man alive, and his whole fcene was fifty times more a What-d'yecall it, than yours : for, I declare, yours was unie, and I wifh you would fo order it, that the world may be as wife as I upon that article: Mr. Pope wifhes it too, and I believe there is not a more honeft man in England, even without wit. But you regard us not. ---- I was b forty feven years old when I began to think of death, and the reflections upon it now begin when I wake in the morning, and end when I am going to fleep .- I writ to Mr. Pope and not to you. My birth, although from a family not undiftinguished in its time, is many degrees inferior to your's; all my pretenfions from perfon and parts infinitely fo; I a younger fon of younger fons; you born to a great fortune : yet I fee you with all your advantages, funk to a degree that you could never have been without them : But yet I fee you as much efteemed, as much beloved, as much dreaded, and perhaps more (though it be almost impossible) than ever you were in your higheft exaltation - only I grieve like an Alderman that you are not fo rich. And yet, my Lord, I pretend to value money as little as you,

> <sup>b</sup> The Year of Queen Anne's Death. 1, 2

and

and I will call five hundred witneffes (if you will take Irifh witneffes) to prove it. I renounce your whole philosophy, because it is not your practice. By the figure of living, (if I used that expression to Mr. Pope) I do not mean the parade, but a fuitablenefs to your mind; and as for the pleafure of giving, I know your foul fuffers when you are debarr'd of it. Could you, when your own generofity and contempt of outward things (be not offended, it is no Ecclefiastical but an Epictetian phrase) could you, when thefe have brought you to it, come over and live with Mr. Pope and me at the Deanery? I could almost with the experiment were tried-No, God forbid, that ever fuch a fcoundrel as Want fhould dare to approach you. But, in the mean time, do not brag, Retrenchments are not your talent. But, as old Weymouth faid to me in his Lordly Latin, Philofopha verba, ignava opera; I with you could learn Arithmetic, that three and two make five, and will never make more. My philosophical fpectacles which you advise me to, will tell me that I can live on 50 l. a year (wine excluded, which my bad health forces me to) but I cannot endure that Otium should be fine dignitate. - My Lord, what I would have faid of Fame is meant of fame which a man enjoys in his life; becaufe I cannot be a great Lord, I would acquire

acquire what is a kind of fubfidium, I would endeavour that my betters should feek me by the merit of fomething diftinguishable, instead of my feeking them. The defire of enjoying it in after-times is owing to the fpirit and folly of youth: but with age we learn to know the house is fo full, that there is no room for above one or two at most in an age, through the whole world. My Lord, I hate and love to write to you, it gives me pleafure, and kills me with melancholy. The D- take flupidity, that it will not come to fupply the want of philofophy.

### LETTER XLII.

### From Dr. SWIFT.

### Oct. 31, 1729.

VOU were fo careful of fending me the Dunciad, that I have received five of them, and have pleafed four friends. I am one of every body who approve every part of it, Text and Comment; but am one abstracted from every body, in the happinels of being recorded your friend, while wit, and humour, and politeness shall have any memorial among us. As for your octavo edition, we know nothing of

of it, for we have an octavo of our own, which hath fold wonderfully, confidering our poverty, and dulnefs the confequence of it.

I writ this post to Lord B. and tell him in my letter, that, with a great deal of loss for a frolick, I will fly as foon as build; I have neither years, nor fpirits, nor money, nor patience for fuch amufements. The frolick is gone off, and I am only 100 l. the poorer. But this kingdom is grown fo exceflively poor, that we wife men must think of nothing but getting a little ready money. It is thought there are not two hundred thousand pounds of species in the whole ifland; for we return thrice as much to our Absentees, as we get by trade, and fo are all inevitably undone; which I have been telling them in print these ten years, to as little purpose as if it came from the pulpit. And this is enough for Irish politics, which I only mention, becaufe it fo nearly touches myfelf. I must repeat what, I believe, I have faid before, that I pity you much more than Mrs. Pope. Such a parent and friend hourly declining before your eyes is an object very unfit for your health, and duty, and tender difposition; and I pray God it may not affect you too much. I am as much fatisfied that your additional 100 l. per Annum is for your life as if it were for ever. You have enough to leave your friends, I would not

not have them glad to be rid of you; and I fhall take care that none but my enemies will be glad to get rid of me. You have embroiled me with Lord B—— about the figure of living, and the pleafure of giving. I am under the neceffity of fome little paultry figure in the ftation I am; but I make it as little as poffible. As to the other part you are bafe, becaufe I thought myfelf as great a giver as ever was of my ability; and yet in proportion you exceed, and have kept it till now a fecret even from me, when I wondred how you were able to live with your whole little revenue.

Adieu.

### LETTER XLIII.

### Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

### Nov. 19, 1729.

Find that you have laid afide your project of building in Ireland, and that we shall fee you in this island *cum zephyris*, *et hirundine prima*. I know not whether the love of fame increases as we advance in age; fure I am that the force of friendship does. I lov'd you almost twenty years ago, I thought of you as well as I do now, better was beyond the power L 4 of

of conception, or, to avoid an equivoque, beyond the extent of my ideas. Whether you are more obliged to me for loving you as well when I knew you lefs, or for loving you as well after loving you fo many years, I shall not determine. What I would fay is this : whilft my mind grows daily more independant of the world, and feels lefs need of leaning on external objects, the ideas of friendship return oftner, they bufy me, they warm me more : Is it that we grow more tender as the moment of our great feparation approaches? or is it that they who are to live together in another flate, (for vera amicitia non nisi inter bonos) begin to feel more ftrongly that divine fympathy which is to be the great band of their future fociety? There is no one thought which fooths my mind like this : I encourage my imagination to purfue it, and am heartily afflicted when another faculty " of the intellect comes boilteroufly in,

• Viz. Reafan. Tully (or, what is much the fame, his Difciple) obferves fomething like this on the like occafion, where, fpeaking of Plato's famous book of the Soul, he fays, Nefeio quomado, dum lego, adjentior: cum pofui librum, et mecum iple de immortalitate animorum cæpi cogitare, adfensio illa omnis elal. cur. Cicero, feems to

have had but a confused notion of the cause, which the Letter-writer has here explained, namely, that the *imagination* is always ready to includge fo flattering an idea, but feverer reason corrects and difclaims it. As to RELIGION, that is out of the queffion; for Tully wrote to his few philosophic friends.

and

and wakes me from fo pleafing a dream, if it be a dream. I will dwell no more on Oeconomicks than I have done in my former letter. Thus much only I will fay, that otium cum dignitate is to be had with 500 l. a year as well as with 5000: the difference will be found in the value of the man, and not in that of the eftate. I do affure you, that I have never quitted the defign of collecting, revifing, improving, and extending feveral materials which are still in my power; and I hope that the time of fetting myfelf about this laft work of my life is not far off. Many papers of much curiofity and importance are loft, and fome of them in a manner which would furprize and anger you. However I shall be able to convey feveral great truths to posterity, fo clearly and fo authentically, that the Burnets and the Oldmixons of another age may rail, but not be able to deceive. Adieu, my friend. I have taken up more of this paper than belongs to me, fince Pope is to write to you; no matter, for, upon recollection, the rules of proportion are not broken; he will fay as much to you in one page, as I have faid in three. Bid him talk to you of the work he is about, I hope in good earnest; it is a fine one; and will be, in his hands, an original b. His fole complaint is, that he finds it too eafy in the

h Effay on Man.

execution.

execution. This flatters his lazinefs, it flatters my judgment, who always thought that (univerfal as his talents are) this is eminently and peculiar his, above all the writers I know living or dead; I do not except Horace.

Adieu.

### LETTER XLIV.

Nov. 28, 1729.

all

HIS letter (like all mine) will be a Rhapfody; it is many years ago fince I wrote as a Wit<sup>a</sup>. How many occurrences or informations must one omit, if one determin'd to fay nothing that one could not fay prettily? I lately receiv'd from the widow of one dead correspondent, and the father of another, feveral of my own letters of about fifteen and twenty years old; and it was not unentertaining to myfelf to obferve, how and by what degrees I ceas'd to be a witty writer; as either my experience grew on the one hand, or my affection to my correspondents on the other. Now as I love you better than most I have ever met with in the world, and efteem you too the more, the longer I have compar'd you with the reft of the world; fo inevitably I write to you more negligently, that is, more openly, and what

" He used to value himself on this particular.

all but fuch as love one another will call writing worfe. I fmile to think how Curl would be bit, were our Epistles to fall into his hands, and how glorioufly they would fall fhort of ev'ry ingenious reader's expectations?

You can't imagine what a vanity it is to me, to have fomething to rebuke you for in the way of Oeconomy. I love the man that builds a a house subito ingenio, and makes a wall for a horfe: then cries, "We wife men must think " of nothing but getting ready money." I am glad you approve my annuity; all we have in this world is no more than an annuity, as to our own enjoyment : but I will encrease your regard for my wifdom, and tell you, that this annuity includes alfo the life of another b, whofe concern ought to be as near me as my own, and with whom my whole profpects ought to finish. I throw my javelin of Hope no farther, Cur brevi fortes jaculamur ævo-&c.

The fecond (as it is called, but indeed the eighth) edition of the Dunciad, with fome additional notes and epigrams, shall be fent you, if I know any opportunity; if they reprint it with you, let them by all means follow that octavo edition .---- The Drapier's letters are again printed here, very laudably as to paper, print, &c. for you know I difapprove Irish politics, (as my Commentator tells you) being a ftrong <sup>b</sup> His Mother's,

and jealous subject of England. The Lady you mention, you ought not to complain of for not acknowledging your prefent; fhe having lately receiv'd a much richer prefent from Mr. Knight of the S. Sea; and you are fenfible fhe cannot ever return it to one in the condition of an outlaw. It's certain, as he can never expect any favour , his motive must be wholly dif-interested. Will not this Reflection make you blush? Your continual deplorings of Ireland, make me with you were here long enough to forget those scenes that so afflict you : I am only in fear if you were, you would grow fuch a patriot here too, as not to be quite at eafe, for your love of old England.----It is very poffible, your journey, in the time I compute, might exactly tally with my intended one to you; and if you must soon again go back, you would not be un-attended. For the poor woman decays perceptibly every week; and the winter may too probably put an end to a very long, and a very irreproachable life. My conftant attendance on her does indeed affect my mind very much, and leffen extremely my defires of long life; fince I fee the beft that can come of it is a miserable benediction. I look upon myself to be many years older in two years fince you

<sup>c</sup> He was mistaken in this. Mr. Knight was pardoned, and came home in the year 1742.

faw

faw me: The natural imbecillity of my body, join'd now to this acquir'd old age of the mind, makes me at least as old as you, and we are the fitter to crawl down the hill together : I only defire I may be able to keep pace with you. My first friendship at fixteen, was contracted with a man of feventy, and I found him not grave enough or confistent enough for me, tho' we lived well to his death. I fpeak of old Mr. Wycherly; fome letters of whom (by the by) and of mine, the Bookfellers have got and printed, not without the concurrence of a noble friend of mine and yours'a. I don't much approve of it; tho' there is nothing for me to be asham'd of, because I will not be asham'd of any thing I do not do myfelf, or of any thing that is not immoral but merely dull (as for inftance, if they printed this letter I am now writing, which they eafily may, if the underlings at the Post-office please to take a copy of it.) I admire on this confideration, your fending your last to me quite open, without a feal, wafer, or any clofure whatever, manifesting the utter openness of the writer. I would do the fame by this, but fear it would look like affectation to fend two letters fo together .- I will fully reprefent to our friend (and, I doubt not, it

<sup>d</sup> See the occafion, in the | of the Preface to the first fecond and third Paragraphs | Volume of Letters. P.

will

will touch his heart) what you fo feelingly fet forth as to the badness of your Burgundy, &c. He is an extreme honeft man, and indeed ought to be fo, confidering how very indifcreet and unreferved he is : But I do not approve this part of his character, and will never join with him in any of his idleneffes in the way of wit. You know my maxim to keep as clear of all offence, as I am clear of all intereft in either party. I was once difpleas'd before at you, for complaining to Mr. \* of my not having a penfion, and am fo again at your naming it to a certain Lord. I have given proof in the course of my whole life, (from the time when I was in the friendship of Lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Craggs, even to this when I am civilly treated by Sir R. Walpole) that I never thought myfelf fo warm in any Party's caufe as to deferve their money; and therefore would never have accepted it : But give me leave to tell you, that of all mankind the two perfons I would leaft have accepted any favour from, are those very two, to whom you have unluckily fpoken of it. I defire you to take off any imprefiions which that dialogue may have left on his Lordship's mind, as if I ever had any thought of being beholden to him, cr any other, in that way. And yet, you know I am no enemy to the prefent Conftitution; 1 believe, as fincere a well-wisher to it, nay, even to

to the church establish'd, as any Minister in, or out of employment whatever; or any Bifhop of England or Ireland. Yet am I of the Religion of Erafmus, a Catholic; fo I live, fo I shall die; and hope one day to meet you, Bishop Atterbury, the younger Craggs, Dr. Garth, Dean Berkeley, and Mr. Hutchenfon, in that place, To which God of his infinite mercy bring us, and every body !

Lord B's answer to your letter I have just receiv'd, and join it to this pacquet. The work he fpeaks of with fuch abundant partiality, is a fystem of Ethics in the Horatian way.

#### LETTER XLV.

April 14, 1730.

HIS is a letter extraordinary, to do and fay nothing but recommend to you (as a Clergyman, and a charitable one) a pious and a good work, and for a good and an honeft man: Moreover he is above feventy, and poor, which you might think included in the word honest. I shall think it a kindness done myfelf; if you can propagate Mr. Westley's subfcription for his Commentary on Job, among your Divines, (Bishops excepted, of whom there is no hope) and among fuch as are believers, or readers, of Scripture. Even the cu-5

rious may find fomething to pleafe them, if they forn to be edified. It has been the labour of eight years of this learned man's life; I call him what he is, a learned man, and I engage you will approve his profe more than you formerly could his poetry. Lord Bolingbroke is a favourer of it, and allows you to do your beft to ferve an old Tory, and a fufferer for the Church of England, tho' you are a Whig, as I am.

We have here fome verfes in your name, which I am angry at. Sure you wou'd not ufe me fo ill as to flatter me? I therefore think it is fome other weak Irifhman.

P. S. I did not take the pen out of Pope's hands, I proteft to you. But fince he will not fill the remainder of the page, I think I may without offence. I feek no epiftolary fame, but am a good deal pleafed to think that it will be known hereafter that you and I lived in the moft friendly intimacy together.—Pliny writ his letters for the public, fo did Seneca, fo did Balfac, Voiture, &c. Tully did not, and therefore thefe give us more pleafure than any which have come down to us from antiquity. When we read them, we pry into a fecret which was intended to be kept from us. That is a pleafure. We fee Cato, and Brutus, and Pompey, and

and others, fuch as they really were, and not fuch as the gaping multitude of their own age took them to be, or as Historians and Poets have represented them to ours. That is another pleafure. I remember to have feen a proceffion at Aix la Chapelle, wherein an image of Charlemagne is carried on the shoulders of a man; who is hid by the long robe of the imperial Saint. Follow him into the veftry, you fee the bearer flip from under the robe, and the gigantic figure dwindles into an image of the ordinary fize, and is fet by among other lumber-I agree much with Pope, that our climate is rather better than that you are in, and perhaps your public spirit would be lefs grieved, or oftner comforted, here than there. Come to us therefore on a visit at least. It will not be the fault of feveral perfons here, if you do not come to live with us. But great good-will and little power produce fuch flow and feeble effects as can be acceptable to heaven alone, and heavenly men .-- I know you will be angry with me, if I fay nothing to you of a poor woman, who is still on the other fide of the water in a most languishing state of health. If she regains ftrength enough to come over, (and fhe is better within a few weeks) I shall nurse her in this farm with all the care and tenderness poffible. If she does not, I must pay her the last M duty

duty of friendship wherever she is, tho' I break thro' the whole plan of life which I have formed in my mind. Adieu. I am most faithfully and affectionately yours.

# LETTER XLVI. Lord B. to Dr. Swift.

### Jan. 1730-31.

T Begin my Letter by telling you that my wife has been returned from abroad about a month, and that her health, tho' feeble and precarious, is better than it has been thefe two years. 'She is much your fervant, and as fhe has been her own phyfician with fome fuccefs, imagines the could be yours with the fame. Would to God you was within her reach. She would, I believe, prefcribe a great deal of the medicina animi, without having recourse to the Books of Trifmegiftus. Pope and I should be her principal apothecaries in the course of the cure; and tho' our best Botanists complain, that few of the herbs and fimples which go to the composition of these remedies, are to be found at prefent in our foil, yet there are more of them here than in Ireland; befides, by the help of a little chemistry the most noxious juices

juices may become falubrious, and rank poifon a fpecific. - Pope is now in my library with me, and writes to the world, to the prefent and to future ages, whilft I begin this letter which he is to finish to you. What good he will do to mankind I know not; this comfort he may be fure of, he cannot do lefs than you have done before him. I have fometimes thought, that if preachers, hangmen, and moral-writers keep vice at a stand, or fo much as retard the progress of it, they do as much as human nature admits: a real reformation is not to be brought about by ordinary means; it requires those extraordinary means which become punishments as well as lessons: National corruption must be purged by national calamities .- " Let us hear from you. We deferve this attention, because we defire it, and because we believe that you defire to hear from us.

# LETTER XLVII. Lord B. to Dr. Swift.

March 29.

I Have delayed feveral pofts anfwering your letter of January laft, in hopes of being able to fpeak to you about a project which con-M 2 cerns

cerns us both, but me the most, fince the fuccefs of it would bring us together. It has been a good while in my head, and at my heart; if it can be fet a going, you shall hear more of it. I was ill in the beginning of the winter for near a week, but in no danger either from the nature of my distemper, or from the attendance of three physicians. Since that bilious intermitting feaver, I have had, as I had before, better health than the regard I have payed to health deferves. We are both in the decline of life, my dear Dean, and have been some years going down the hill; let us make the paffage as fmooth as we can. Let us fence against phyfical evil by care, and the ufe of those means which experience must have pointed out to us: Let us fence against moral evil by philosophy. I renounce the alternative you propose. But we may, nay (if we will follow nature, and do not. work up imagination against her plainest dictates) we shall of course grow every year more indifferent to life, and to the affairs and interefts of a fystem out of which we are foon to go. This is much better than flupidity. The decay of paffion Arengthens philosophy, for paffion may decay, and flupidity not fucceed. Peffions (fays Pope, our Divine, as you will fee one time or other) are the Gales of life: Let us not complain that they do not blow a ftorm. What hurt 213 J

hurt does age do us, in fubduing what we toil to fubdue all our lives? It is now fix in the morning: I recall the time (and am glad it is over) when about this hour I used to be going to bed, furfeited with pleafure, or jaded with bufinefs: my head often full of fchemes, and my heart as often full of anxiety. Is it a miffortune, think you, that I rife at this hour, refreshed, ferene, and calm? that the past, and even the prefent affairs of life fland like objects at a diftance from me, where I can keep off the difagreeable fo as not to be ftrongly affected by them, and from whence I can draw the others nearer to me? Paffions in their force, would bring all thefe, nay even future contingencies, about my cars at once, and Reafon would but ill defend me in the fcuffle.

I leave Pope to fpeak for himfelf, but I muft tell you how much my Wife is obliged to you. She fays fhe would find ftrength enough to nurfe you, if you was here, and yet, God knows, fhe is extremely weak: The flow fever works under, and mines the conflitution; we keep it off fometimes, but ftill it returns, and makes new breaches before nature can repair the old ones. I am not afhamed to fay to you, that I admire her more every hour of my life: Death is not to her the King of Terrors; fhe beholds him without the leaft. When fhe fuffers much, fhe M 3 wifhes

wifhes for him as a deliverer from pain; when life is tolerable, fhe looks on him with diflike, becaufe he is to feparate her from those friends to whom the is more attached than to life itself. — You thall not ftay for my next, as long as you have for this letter; and in every one, Pope thall write fomething much better than the fcraps of old Philosophers, which were the presents, Munuscula, that Stoical Fop Seneca used to fend in every Epistle to his friend Lucilius.

P.S. My Lord has spoken justly of his Lady: why not I of my Mother? Yesterday was her birth-day, now entering on the ninety-first year of her age; her memory much diminish'd, but her fenses very little hurt, her fight and hearing good; she fleeps not ill, eats moderately, drinks water, fays her prayers; this is all she does. I have reason to thank God for continuing fo long to me a very good and tender parent, and for allowing me to exercise for some years, those cares which are now as necessary to her, as hers have been to me. An object of this fort daily before one's eyes very much foftens the mind, but perhaps may hinder it from the willingness of contracting other tyes of the like domeftic nature, when one finds how painful it is even to enjoy the tender pleafures. I have

have formerly made fome ftrong efforts to get and to deferve a friend: perhaps it were wifer never to attempt it, but live Extempore, and look upon the world only as a place to pafs thro', juft pay your hofts their due, difperfe a little charity, and hurry on. Yet am I juft now writing (or rather planning) a book, to make mankind look upon this life with comfort and pleafure, and put morality in good humour. —And juft now too, I am going to fee one I love very tenderly; and to-morrow to entertain feveral civil people, whom if we call friends, it is by the Courtefy of England. — Sic, fic juvat ire fub umbras. While we do live, we muft make the beft of life,

# Cantantes licet usque (minus via lædet) eamus,

as the shepherd faid in Virgil, when the road was long and heavy. I am yours.

# LETTER XLVIII.

# Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT.

YOU may affure yourfelf, that, if you come over this fpring, you will find me not only got back into the habits of fludy, but devoted to that hiftorical tafk, which you have M 4 fet

fet me thefe many years. I am in hopes of fome materials which will enable me to work in the whole extent of the plan I propose to myself, If they are not to be had, I must accommodate my plan to this deficiency. In the mean time Pope has given me more trouble than he or I thought of; and you will be furprized to find that I have been partly drawn by him and partly by myfelf, to write a pretty large volume upon a very grave and very important fubject; that I have ventur'd to pay no regard whatever to any authority except facred authority, and that I have ventured to flart a thought, which must, if it is push'd as fuccessfully as I think it is, render all your Metaphyfical Theology both ridiculous and abominable. There is an expression in one of your letters to me, which makes me believe you will come into my way of thinking on this fubject; and yet I am perfwaded that Divines and Freethinkers would both be clamorous against it, if it was to be fubmitted to their cenfure, as I do not intend that it shall. The passage I mean, is that where you fay that you told Dr. \* the Grand points of Christianity ought to be taken as infallible Revelations ª, &cc.

Politicians agree: the one, prove injurious to their adn for fear of diffurbing the efta- niltration of government.

" In this maxim all bigot- | blifhed Religion; the other, ted Divines and free-thinking | left that diffurbance should prove injurious to their admi-

Tt

It has happened, that, whilft I was writing this to you, the Dr. came to make me a vifit . from London, where I heard he was arrived fome time ago: He was in hafte to return, and is, I perceive, in great haste to print. He left with me eight Differtations b, a fmall part, as I understand, of his work, and defired me to perufe, confider, and obferve upon them againft monday next, when he will come down again. By what I have read of the two first, I find myfelf unable to ferve him. The principles he reafons upon are begged in a difputation of this fort, and the manner of reafoning is by no means close and conclusive. The fole advice I could give him in confcience would be that which he would take ill and not follow. I will get rid of this talk as well as I can, for I efteem the man, and fhould be forry to difoblige him where I cannot ferve him.

As to retirement, and exercife, your notions are true: The first should not be indulged fo much as to render us favage, nor the last neglected fo as to impair health. But I know men, who, for fear of being favage, live with all who will live with them; and who, to preferve their health, faunter away half their time. Adieu: Pope calls for the paper.

<sup>b</sup> Revelation examined with candor.

P.S.

P.S. I hope what goes before will be a ftrong motive to your coming. God knows if ever I shall see Ireland; I shall never defire it, if you can be got hither, or kept here. Yet I think I shall be, too foon, a Free-man. - Your recommendations I conftantly give to those you mention; tho' fome of 'em I fee but feldom, and am every day more retired. I am lefs fond of the world, and lefs curious about it : yet no way out of humour, difappointed, or angry: tho' in my way I receive as many injuries as my betters, but I don't feel them, therefore I ought not to vex other people, nor even to return injuries. I pafs almost all my time at Dawley and at home; my Lord (of which I partly take the merit to myfelf) is as much estranged from politics as I am. Let Philosophy be ever fo vain, it is lefs vain now than Politics, and not quite fo vain at prefent as Divinity: I know nothing that moves ftrongly but Satire, and those who are asham'd of nothing else, are fo of being ridiculous. I fancy, if we three were together but for three years, fome good might be done even upon this Age.

I know you'll defire fome account of my health: It is as ufual, but my fpirits rather worfe. I write little or nothing. You know I never had either a tafte or talent for politics, and the world minds nothing elfe. I have perfonal

fonal obligations which I will ever preferve, to men of different fides, and I wifh nothing fo much as public quiet, except it be my own quiet. I think it a merit, if I can take off any man from grating or fatirical fubjects, merely on the fcore of Party: and it is the greateft vanity of my life that I've contributed to turn my Lord Bolingbroke to fubjects moral, ufeful, and more worthy his pen. Dr. ——'s Book is what I can't commend fo much as Dean Berkley's<sup>c</sup>, tho' it has many things ingenious in it, and is not deficient in the writing part: but the whole book, tho' he meant it *ad Popuhum*, is, I think, purely *ad Clerum*<sup>d</sup>. Adieu.

<sup>c</sup> A fine original work called, *The Minute Philofopher*. *Clero*, as most of these ingenious things are borrowed <sup>d</sup> He might have added  $\hat{a}$  from his Brethren.

#### LETTERS

# LETTERS

### OF

# Dr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY:

From the Year 1729 to 1732.2.

# LETTER XLIX.

# Dublin, March 19, 1729.

Deny it. I do write to you according to the old flipulation, for, when you kept your old company, when I writ to one I writ to all. But I am ready to enter into a new bargain fince you are got into a new world, and will anfwer all your letters. You are first to prefent my most humble respects to the Duchefs of Queensbury, and let her know that I never dine without thinking of her, although it be with some dif-

\* Found among Mr. Gay's | Swift by the Duke of Queenfpapers, and return'd to Dr. | bury and Mr. Pope. P.

ficulty

ficulty that I can obey her when I dine with forks that have but two prongs, and when the fauce is not very confistent. You must likewife tell her Grace that fhe is a general Toaft among all honeft folks here, and particularly at the Deanery, even in the face of my Whig fubjects. - I will leave my money in Lord Bathurst's hands, and the management of it (for want of better) in yours: and pray keep the intereft-mony in a bag wrapt up and fealed by itfelf, for fear of your own fingers under your carelefinefs. Mr. Pope talks of you as a perfect ftranger; but the different purfuits and manners and interefts of life, as fortune hath pleafed to difpofe them, will never fuffer those to live together, who by their inclinations ought never to part. I hope when you are rich enough, you will have fome little oeconomy of your own in town or country, and be able to give your friend a pint of Port; for the domeftic feafon of life will come on. I had never much hopes of your vampt Play, although Mr. Pope feem'd to have, and although it were ever fo good : But you should have done like the Parfons, and changed your Text, I mean the Title, and the names of the perfons. After all, it was an effect of idlenefs, for you are in the prime of life, when invention and judgment go together. I wish you had 100%. 4 a year

a year more for horfes—I ride and walk whenever good weather invites, and am reputed the beft walker in this town and five miles round. I writ lately to Mr. Pope: I wifh you had a little Villakin in his neighbourhood; but you are yet too volatile, and any Lady with a coach and fix horfes would carry you to Japan.

# LETTER L.

Dublin, Nov. 10, 1730.

HEN my Lord Peterborow in the Queen's time went abroad upon his Ambaffies, the Ministry told me, that he was fuch a vagrant, they were forced to write at him by guefs, becaufe they knew not where to write to him. This is my cafe with you; fometimes in Scotland, fometimes at Hamwalks, fometimes God knows where. You are a man of bufinefs, and not at leifure for infignificant correspondence. It was I got you the employment of being my Lord Duke's premier Ministre : for his Grace having heard how good a manager you were of my revenue, thought you fit to be entrusted with ten talents. I have had twenty times a ftrong inclination to fpend a fummer near Salifbury-downs, having rode over

over them more than once, and with a young parfon of Salifbury reckoned twice the ftones of Stonehenge, which are either ninety-two or ninety-three. I defire to prefent my most humble acknowledgements to my Lady Duchefs in return of her civility. I hear an ill thing, that fhe is matre pulchra filia pulchrior : I never faw her fince fhe was a girl, and would be angry fhe fhould excel her mother, who was long my principal Goddefs. I defire you will tell her Grace, that the ill management of forks is not to be help'd when they are only bidential. which happens in all poor houfes, efpecially those of Poets; upon which account a knife was abfolutely neceffary at Mr. Pope's, where it was morally impoffible with a bidential fork to convey a morfel of beef, with the incumbrance of mustard and turnips, into your mouth at once. And her Grace hath coft me thirty pounds to provide Tridents for fear of offending her, which fum I defire fhe will pleafe to return me. - I am fick enough to go to the Bath, but have not heard it will be good for my diforder. I have a strong mind to spend my 2001. next fummer in France: I am glad I have it, for there is hardly twice that fum left in this kingdom. You want no fettlement (I call the family where you live, and the foot you are upon, a fettlement) till you increase vour

your fortune to what will fupport you with eafe and plenty, a good houfe and a garden. ' The want of this I much dread for you : For I have often known a She-coufin of a good family and fmall fortune, paffing months among all her relations, living in plenty, and taking her circles, till fhe grew an old Maid, and every body weary of her. Mr. Pope complains of feldom feeing you; but the evil is unavoidable, for different circumstances of life have always . feparated those whom friendship would join: God hath taken care of this, to prevent any progress towards real happiness here, which would make life more defirable, and death too dreadful. I hope you have now one advantage that you always wanted before, and the want of which made your friends as uneafy as it did yourfelf; I mean the removal of that folicitude about your own affairs, which perpetually fill'd your thoughts and difturb'd your conversation. For if it be true what Mr. Pope ferioufly tells me, you will have opportunity of faving every groat of the interest you receive; and fo by the time he and you grow weary of each other, you will be able to pass the reft of your winelefs life, in eafe and plenty, with the additional triumphal comfort of never having receiv'd a penny from those tasteless ungrateful people from whom you deferved fo much, and who deferve

deferve no better Genius's than those by whom they are celebrated.—If you see Mr. Cesar, present my humble service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the service to him, and let him know that the forub Libel printed against me here, and re-printed in London, for which he shewed a kind concern to a friend of us both, was written by myself, and fent to a Whig-printer : It was in the style and genius of such second drels, when the second genius of such second drels, when the humour of libelling ran in this strain against a friend of mine whom you know. —But my paper is ended.

### LETTER LI.

### Dublin, Nov. 19, 1730.

Writ to you a long letter about a fortnight paft concluding you were in London, from whence I underftood one of your former was dated : Nor did I imagine you were gone back to Aimfbury fo late in the year, at which feafon I take the Country to be only a fcene for thofe who have been ill ufed by a Court on account of their Virtues; which is a ftate of happinefs the more valuable, becaufe it is not accompanied by Envy, although nothing deferves it more. I would gladly fell a Dukedom to lofe favour in the manner their Graces have done. I believe my Lord Carteret, fince he is no N

longer Lieutenant, may not with me ill, and I have told him often that I only hated him as Lieutenant : I confess he had a genteeler manner of binding the chains of this kingdom than most of his predecessors, and I confess at the fame time that he had, fix times, a regard to my recommendation by preferring fo many of my friends in the church; the two last acts of his favour were to add to the dignities of Dr. Delany and Mr. Stopford, the last of whom was by you and Mr. Pope put into Mr. Pultney's hands. I told you in my last, that a continuance of giddiness (tho' not in a violent degree) prevented my thoughts of England at present. For in my case a domestic life is neceffary, where I can with the Centurion fay to my fervant, Go, and he goeth, and Do this, and he doth it. I now hate all people whom I cannot command, and confequently a Duchefs is at this the hatefulleft Lady in the world to me, one only excepted, and I beg her Grace's pardon for that exception, for, in the way I mean, her Grace is ten thousand times more hateful. I confess I begin to apprehend you will fquander my money, because I hope you never lefs wanted it; and if you go on with fuccefs for two years longer, I fear I shall not have a farthing of it left. The Doctor hath ill-informed me, who fays that Mr. Pope is at prefent the I chief

chief Poetical Favourite, yet Mr. Pope himfelf talks like a Philosopher and one wholly retir'd. But the vogue of our few honeft folks here is, that Duck is abfolutely to fucceed Eufden in the laurel, the contention being between Concannen or Theobald, or fome other Hero of the Dunciad. I never charged you for not talking, but the dubious state of your affairs in those days was too much the fubject, and I with the Duchefs had been the voucher of your amendment. Nothing fo much contributed to my eafe as the turn of affairs after the Queen's death; by which all my hopes being cut off, I could have no Ambition left, unlefs I would have been a greater rafcal than happened to fuit with my temper. I therefore fat down quietly at my morfel, adding only thereto a principle of hatred to all fucceeding Meafures and Ministries by way of fauce to relifh my meat: And I confess one point of conduct in my Lady Duchess's life hath added much poignancy to it. There is a good Irifh practical bull towards the end of your letter, where you fpend a dozen lines in telling me you must leave off, that you may give my Lady Duchefs room to write, and fo you proceed to within two or three lines of the bottom; though I would have remitted you my 200 l. to have left place for as many more.

N 2

To

#### To the Dutchefs.

#### Madam,

My beginning thus low is meant as a mark of refpect, like receiving your Grace at the bottom of the stairs. I am glad you know your duty; for it hath been a known and eftablish'd rule above twenty years in England, that the first advances have been constantly made me by all Ladies who afpir'd to my acquaintance, and the greater their quality, the greater were their advances. Yet, I know not by what weakness, I have condefcended gracioufly to difpenfe with you upon this important article. Though Mr. Gay will tell you that a namelefs perfon fent me eleven meffages before I would yield to a vifit : I mean a perfon to whom he is infinitely obliged, for being the occasion of the happinefs he now enjoys under the protection and favour of my Lord Duke and your Grace. At the fame time, I cannot forbear telling you, Madam, that you are a little imperious in your manner of making your advances. You fay, perhaps you shall not like me; I affirm you are mistaken, which I can plainly demonstrate; for I have certain intelligence, that another perfon diflikes me of late, with whofe likings yours have not for fome time past gone together

ther. However, if I shall once have the honour to attend your Grace, I will out of fear and prudence appear as vain as I can, that I may not know your thoughts of me. This is your own direction, but it was needless: For Diogenes himself would be vain, to have receiv'd the honour of being one moment of his life in the thoughts of your Grace.

#### LETTER LII.

Dublin, April 13, 1730-1.

**VOUR** fituation is an odd one; the Duchefs is your Treafurer, and Mr. Pope tells me you are the Duke's. And I had gone a good way in fome Verfes on that occafion, prefcribing leffons to direct your conduct, in a negative way, not to do fo and fo, &c. like other Treasurers; how to deal with Servants, Tenants, or neighbouring Squires, which I take to be Courtiers, Parliaments, and Princes in alliance, and fo the parallel goes on, but grows too long to pleafe me : I prove that Poets are the fittest perfons to be treasurers and managers to great perfons, from their virtue, and contempt of money, &c.-Pray, why did you not get a new heel to your fhoe ? unless you would make your court at St. James's by affecting to  $N_3$ imitate

imitate the Prince of Lilliput.—But the reft of your letter being wholly taken up in a very bad character of the Duchefs, I shall fay no more to you, but apply myself to her Grace.

Madam, fince Mr. Gay affirms that you love to have your own way, and fince I have the fame perfection ; I will fettle that matter immediately, to prevent those ill confequences he apprehends. Your Grace shall have your own way, in all places except your own house, and the domains about it. There and there only, I expect to have mine, fo that you have all the world to reign in, bating only two or three hundred acres, and two or three houses in town and country. I will likewife, out of my fpecial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, allow you to be in the right against all human kind, except myfelf, and to be never in the wrong but when you differ from me. You shall have a greater privilege in the third article of fpeaking your mind; which I shall graciously allow you now and then to do even to myfelf, and only rebuke you when it does not pleafe me.

Madam, I am now got as far as your Grace's letter, which having not read this fortnight (having been out of town, and not daring to truft myfelf with the carriage of it) the prefumptuous manner in which you begin had flipt

flipt out of my memory. But I forgive you to the feventeenth line, where you begin to banish me for ever, by demanding me to answer all the good Character fome partial friends have given me. Madam, I have lived fixteen years in Ireland, with only an intermiffion of two fummers in England; and confequently am fifty years older than I was at the Queen's death, and fifty-thoufand times duller, and fifty-million times more peevifh, perverfe, and morofe; fo that under these difadvantages I can only pretend to excel all your other acquaintance about fome twenty barrs length. Pray, Madam, have you a clear voice? and will you let me fit at your left hand at least within three of you, for of two bad ears, my right is the beft? My Groom tells me that he likes your park, but your houfe is too little. Can the Parfon of the parish play at back-gammon, and hold his tongue? is any one of your Women a good nurfe, if I should fancy myself fick for four and twenty hours ? how many days will you maintain me and my equipage? When these preliminaries are fettled, I must be very poor, very fick, or dead, or to the last degree unfortunate, if I do not attend you at Aimfbury. For, I profefs, you are the first Lady that ever I defired to fee, fince the first of August 1714, and I have forgot the date when that defire grew ftrong up-

N 4

on

me, but I know I was not then in England, elfe I would have gone on foot for that happiness as far as to your houfe in Scotland. But I can foon recollect the time, by afking fome Ladies here the month, the day, and the hour when I began to endure their company ? which however I think was a fign of my ill judgment, for I do not perceive they mend in any thing but envying or admiring your Grace. I diflike nothing in your letter but an affected apology for bad writing, bad fpelling, and a bad pen, which you pretend Mr. Gay found fault with ; wherein you affront Mr. Gay, you affront me, and you affront yourfelf. False spelling is only excusable in a Chamber-maid, for I would not pardon it in any of your Waiting-women .- Pray God preferve your Grace and family, and give me leave to expect that you will be fo just to remember me among those who have the greatest regard for virtue, goodness, prudence, courage and generofity; after which you must conclude that I am with the greatest respect and gratitude, Madam, your Grace's most obedient and most humble fervant, &c.

# To Mr. GAY.

I have just got yours of February 24, with a postfcript by Mr. Pope. I am in great concern for him; I find Mr. Pope dictated to you the

the first part, and with great difficulty fome days after added the rest. I fee his weakness by his hand-writing. How much does his philosophy exceed mine? I could not bear to fee him: I will write to him foon.

# LETTER LIII.

Dublin, June 29, 1731.

VER fince I received your letter, I have L' been upon a balance about going to England, and landing at Briftol, to pass a month at Aimfbury, as the Duchefs hath given me leave. But many difficulties have interfered; first, I thought I had done with my law-fuit, and fo did all my lawyers, but my adverfary, after being in appearance a Protestant these twenty years, hath declared he was always a Papift, and confequently by the law here, cannot buy nor (I think) fell; fo that I am at fea again, for almost all I am worth. But I have ftill a worfe evil; for the giddinefs I was fubject to, instead of coming feldom and violent, now conftantly attends me more or lefs, tho' in a more peaceable manner, yet fuch as will not qualify me to live among the young and healthy : and the Duchefs, in all her youth, fpi-

4

rit, and grandeur, will make a very ill nurfe, and her women not much better. Valetudinarians muft live where they can command, and fcold; I muft have horfes to ride, I muft go to bed and rife when I pleafe, and live where all mortals are fubfervient to me. I muft talk nonfenfe when I pleafe, and all who are prefent muft commend it. I muft ride thrice a week, and walk three or four miles befides, every day.

I always told you Mr. — was good for nothing but to be a rank Courtier. I care not whether he ever writes to me or no. He and you may tell this to the Duchefs, and I hate to fee you fo charitable, and fuch a Cully; and yet I love you for it, becaufe I am one myfelf.

You are the fillieft lover in Chriftendom : If you like Mrs. — why do you not command her to take you ? if the does not, the is not worth purfuing; you do her too much honour; the hath neither fenfe nor tafte, if the dares to refufe you, though the had ten thoufand pounds. I do not remember to have told you of thanks that you have not given, nor do I underftand your meaning, and I am fure I had never the leaft thoughts of any myfelf. If I am your friend, it is for my own reputation, and from a principle of felf-love, and I do fometimes reproach you

you for not honouring me by letting the world know we are friends.

I fee very well how matters go with the Duchefs in regard to me. I heard her fay, Mr. Gay, fill your letter to the Dean, that there may be no room for me, the frolic is gone far enough. I have writ thrice, I will do no more; if the man has a mind to come, let him come; what a clutter is here? positively I will not write a fyllable more. She is an ungrateful Duchefs confidering how many adorers I have procured her here, over and above the thoufands fhe had before.-I cannot allow you rich enough till you are worth 7000 l. which will bring your 300 per Annum, and this will maintain you, with the perquifite of fpunging while you are young, and when you are old will afford you a pint of port at night, two fervants, and an old maid, a little garden, and pen and ink-provided you live in the country-Have you no scheme either in verse or profe? The Duchefs fhould keep you at hard meat, and by that means force you to write; and fo I have done with you.

#### Madam,

Since I began to grow old, I have found all ladies become inconftant, without any reproach from their confcience. If I wait on you, I declare

clare that one of your women (which ever it is that has defigns upon a Chaplain) must be my nurfe, if I happen to be fick or peevifh at your houfe, and in that cafe you must fuspend your domineering-Claim till I recover. Your omitting the ufual appendix to Mr. Gay's letters hath done me infinite mifchief here ; for while you continued them, you would wonder how civil the Ladies here were to me, and how much they have altered fince. I dare not confefs that I have defcended fo low as to write to your Grace, after the abominable neglect you have been guilty of; for if they but fufpected it, I should lose them all. One of them, who had an inklin of the matter (your Grace will hardly believe it) refufed to beg my pardon upon her knees, for once neglecting to make my rice-milk .- Pray, confider this, and do your duty, or dread the confequence. I promife you fhall have your will fix minutes every hour at Aimfbury, and feven in London, while I am in health: but if I happen to be fick, I must govern to a fecond. Yet properly fpeaking, there is no man alive with fo much truth and respect your Grace's most obedient and devoted fervant.

### LETTER

#### LETTER LIV.

# Aug. 28, 1731.

VOU and the Duchefs use me very ill, for, I profess, I cannot diftinguish the ftyle or the hand-writing of either. I think her Grace writes more like you than herfelf, and that you write more like her Grace than yourfelf. I would fwear the beginning of your letter writ by the Duchefs, though it is to pafs for yours; becaufe there is a curfed lie in it, that fhe is neither young nor healthy, and befides it perfectly refembles the part fhe owns. I will likewife fwear, that what I must fuppose is written by the Duchefs, is your hand; and thus I am puzzled and perplexed between you, but I will go on in the innocency of my own heart. I am got eight miles from our famous metropolis, to a country Parfon's, to whom I lately gave a City-living, fuch as an English Chaplain would leap at. I retired hither for the public good, having two great works in hand : One to reduce the whole politenefs, wit, humour, and style of England into a short fystem, for the use of all perfons of quality, and particularly the maids of honour<sup>a</sup>. The other is of

\* Wagstaff's Dialogues of Polite Conversation, published in his life time.

almost

almost equal importance; I may call it the Whole duty of fervants, in about twenty feveral stations, from the steward and waitingwoman down to the fcullion and pantry-boy b. -I believe no mortal had ever fuch fair Invitations, as to be happy in the best company of England. I wish I had liberty to print your letter with my own comments upon it. There was a fellow in Ireland, who from a shoe-boy grew to be feveral times one of the chief governors, wholly illiterate, and with hardly common fenfe : A Lord Lieutenant told the first King George, that he was the greatest subject he had in both kingdoms; and truly this character was gotten and preferved by his never appearing in England, which was the only wife thing he ever did, except purchasing fixteen thousand pounds a year-Why, you need not stare : it is eafily apply'd : I must be absent, in order to preferve my credit with her Grace-Lo here comes in the Duchefs again (I know her by her d d's; but am a fool for difcovering my Art) to defend herfelf against my conjecture of what the faid-Madam, I will imitate your Grace and write to you upon the fame line. I own it is a base un-romantic spirit in me, to fuspend the honour of waiting at your

<sup>b</sup> An imperfect thing of *fervants in general*, has been this kind, called *Directions to* published fince his death. Grace's

Grace's feet, till I can finish a paltry law-fuit. It concerns indeed almost all my whole fortune; it is equal to half Mr. Pope's, and two thirds of Mr. Gay's, and about fix weeks rent of your Grace's. This curfed accident hath drill'd away the whole fummer. But, Madam, understand one thing, that I take all your ironical civilities in a literal fenfe, and whenever I have the honour to attend you, shall 'expect them to be literally performed : though perhaps I shall find it hard to prove your handwriting in a Court of justice; but that will not be much for your credit. How miferably hath your Grace been mistaken in thinking to avoid Envy by running into exile, where it haunts you more than ever it did even at Court? Non te civitas, non Regia domus in exilium miserunt, sed tu utrasque. So fays Cicero (as your Grace knows) or fo he might have faid.

I am told that the Craftsman in one of his papers is offended with the publishers of (I suppose) the last edition of the Dunciad; and I was asked whether you and Mr. Pope were as good friends to the new difgraced person as formerly? This I knew nothing of, but suppose it was the consequence of some mistake. As to writing, I look on you just in the prime of life for it, the very season when judgment and invention draw together. But schemes are perfectly

fectly accidental; fome will appear barren of hints and matter, but prove to be fruitful; and others the contrary: And what you fay, is paft doubt, that every one can beft find hints for himfelf: though it is poffible that fometimes a friend may give you a lucky one juft fuited to your own imagination. But all this is almost paft with me: my invention and judgment are perpetually at fifty-cuffs, till they have quite difabled each other; and the meereft trifles I ever wrote are ferious philofophical lucubrations, in comparifon to what I now bufy myfelf about; as (to fpeak in the author's phrafe) the world may one day fee s.

#### LETTER LV.

# September 10, 1731.

I F your ramble was on horfeback, I am glad of it on account of your health; but I know your arts of patching up a journey between ftage-coaches and friends coaches: for you are as arrant a cockney as any hofier in Cheapfide. One clean fhirt with two cravats, and as many handkerchiefs, make up your equipage; and as for a night-gown, it is clear from Homer,

• His ludicrous prediction | very much to his different, was, fince his death, and | ferioufly fulfilled.

that

that Agamemnon role without one. I have often had it in my head to put it into yours, that , you ought to have fome great work in fcheme, which may take up feven years to finish, befides two or three under-ones, that may add another thousand pound to your flock; and then I shall be in less pain about you. I know you can find dinners, but you love twelvepenny coaches too well, without confidering that the interest of a whole thousand pounds brings you but half a crown a day. I find a greater longing than ever to come amongft you; and reafon good, when I am teazed with Dukes and Ducheffes for a vifit, all my demands comply'd with, and all excuses cut off. You remember, " O happy Don Quixote ! Queens " held his horfe, and Ducheffes pulled off his " armour," or fomething to that purpofe. He was a mean-spirited fellow; I can fay ten times more; O happy, &c. fuch a Duchefs was defigned to attend him, and fuch a Duke invited him to command his Palace. Nam istos reges ceteros memorare nolo, bominum mendicabula: go read your Plautus, and observe Strobilus vaporing after he had found the pot of gold .--- I will have nothing to do with that Lady: I have long hated her on your account, and the more, because you are so forgiving as not to hate her; however, she has good qualities enough to make her

her efteemed ; but not one grain of feeling. I only with the were a fool .- I have been feveral months writing near five hundred lines on a pleafant fubject, only to tell what my friends and enemies will fay on me after I am dead a. I shall finish it foon, for I add two lines every week, and blot out four, and alter eight. have brought in you and my other friends, as well as enemies and detractors .- It is a great comfort to fee how corruption and ill conduct are inftrumental in uniting Virtuous perfons and Lovers of their country of all denominations: Whig and Tory, High and Low-church, as foon as they are left to think freely, all joining in opinion. If this be difaffection, pray God fend me always among the difaffected ! and I heartily with you joy of your fcurvy treatment at Court, which hath given you leifure to cultivate both public and private Virtue, neither of them likely to be foon met with within the walls of St. James's or Westminster .---- But I must here difmiss you, that I may pay my acknowledgments to the Duke for the great honour he hath done me.

#### My Lord,

I could have fworn that my Pride would be always able to preferve me from Vanity; of \* This has been published, and is amongst the best of his poems. 5

which

which I have been in great danger to be guilty for fome months paft, first by the conduct of my Lady Duchefs, and now by that of your Grace, which had like to finish the work : And I should have certainly gone about shewing my letters under the charge of fecrecy to every blab of my acquaintance; if I could have the leaft hope of prevailing on any of them to believe that a man in fo obfcure a corner, quite thrown out of the prefent world, and within a few steps of the next, should receive fuch condefcending invitations, from two fuch perfons, to whom he is an utter ftranger, and who know no more of him than what they have heard by the partial reprefentations of a friend. But in the mean time, I must defire your Grace not to flatter yourfelf, that I waited for Your Confent to accept the invitation. I must be ignorant indeed not to know, that the Duchefs, ever fince you met, hath been most politickly employ'd in encreafing those forces, and sharpning those arms with which she fubdued you at first, and to which, the braver and the wifer you grow, you will more and more fubmit. Thus I knew myfelf on the fecure fide, and it was a mere piece of good manners to infert that claufe, of which you have taken the advantage. But as I cannot forbear informing your Grace that the Duchefs's great fecret in her

0 2

her art of government, hath been to reduce both your wills into one; fo I am content, in due obfervance to the forms of the world, to return my most humble thanks to your Grace for fo great a favour as you are pleased to offer me, and which nothing but impossibilities shall prevent me from receiving, fince I am, with the greatest reason, truth, and respect, my Lord, your Grace's most obedient, &c.

#### Madam,

I have confulted all the learned in occult fciences of my acquaintance, and have fate up eleven nights to difcover the meaning of thofe two hieroglyphical lines in your Grace's hand at the bottom of the laft Aimfbury letter, but all in vain. Only 'tis agreed, that the language is Coptic, and a very profound Behmift affures me, the ftyle is poetic, containing an invitation from a very great perfon of the female fex to a ftrange kind of man whom fhe never faw; and this is all I can find, which after fo many former invitations, will ever confirm me in that refpect, wherewith I am, Madam, your Grace's moft obedient, &c.

LETTER

# LETTER LVI.

# Mr. GAY to Dr. SWIFT.

#### Decemb. 1, 1731.

VOU us'd to complain that Mr. Pope and I would not let you speak: you may now be even with me, and take it out in writing. If you don't fend to me now and then, the postoffice will think me of no confequence, for I have no correspondent but you. You may keep as far from us as you pleafe, you cannot be forgotten by those who ever knew you, and therefore pleafe me by fometimes shewing that I am not forgot by you. I have nothing to take me off from my friendship to you : I feek no new acquaintance, and court no favour ; I fpend no shillings in coaches or chairs to levees or great vifits, and, as I don't want the affiftance of fome that I formerly convers'd with, I will not fo much as feem to feek to be a dependant. As to my studies, I have not been entirely idle, though I cannot fay that I have yet perfected any thing. What I have done is fomething in the way of those fables I have already publish'd. All the money I get is by faving, fo that by habit there may be fome hopes (if I grow richer) of my becoming a mifer. All mifers 03

mifers have their excufes; the motive to my parfimony is independance. If I were to be represented by the Duchess (she is fuch a downright niggard for me) this character might not be allow'd me; but I really think I am covetous enough for any who lives at the court-end of the town, and who is as poor as myfelf: for I don't pretend that I am equally faving with S-k. Mr. Lewis defired you might be told that he hath five pounds of yours in his hands, which he fancies you may have forgot, for he will hardly allow that a Verfe-man can have a just knowledge of his own affairs. When you got rid of your law-fuit, I was in hopes that you had got your own, and was free from every vexation of the law; but Mr. Pope tells me you are not entirely out of your perplexity, though you have the fecurity now in your own poffeffion ; but still your cafe is not fo bad as Captain Gulliver's, who was ruined by having a decree for him with cofts. I have had an injunction for me against pirating-booksellers, which I am fure to get nothing by, and will, I fear, in the end drain me of fome money. When I began this profecution, I fancy'd there would be fome end of it; but the law still goes on, and 'tis probable I shall fome time or other fee an Attorney's bill as long as the Book. Poor Duke Difney is dead, and hath left what he had

had among his friends, among whom are Lord Bolingbroke 500 *l*. Mr. Pelham 500 *l*. Sir WilliamWyndham's youngeft fon, 500 *l*. Gen. Hill, 500 *l*. Lord Maffam's fon, 500.

You have the good wifnes of those I converse with; they know they gratify me, when they remember you; but I really think they do it purely for your own fake. I am fatisfied with the love and friendship of good men, and envy not the demerits of those who are most conspicuously distinguish'd. Therefore as I set a just value upon your friendship, you cannot please me more than letting me now and then know that you remember me (the only fatisfaction of distant friends!)

P. S. Mr. Gay's is a good letter, mine will be a very dull one; and yet what you will think the worft of it, is what fhould be its excufe, that I write in a head-ach that has lafted three days. I am never ill but I think of your ailments, and repine that they mutually hinder our being together: tho' in one point I am apt to differ from you, for you fhun your friends when you are in those circumstances, and I defire them; your way is the more generous, mine the more tender. Lady—took your letter very kindly, for I had prepared her to expect no answer under a twelve-month; but kindness perhaps is  $O_4$  a word

a word not applicable to courtiers. However fhe is an extraordinary woman there, who will do you common justice. For God's fake why all this fcruple about Lord B----'s keeping your horfes, who has a park; or about my keeping you on a pint of wine a day? We are infinitely richer than you imagine; John Gay shall help me to entertain you, tho' you come like King Lear with fifty knights-Tho' fuch profpects as I with, cannot now be formed for fixing you with us, time may provide better before you part again: the old Lord may die, the benefice may drop, or, at worft, you may carry me into Ireland. You will fee a work of Lord B----'s and one of mine; which, with a just neglect of the prefent age, confult only posterity; and, with a noble fcorn of politics, afpire to philofophy. I am glad you refolve to meddle no more with the low concerns and interefts of Parties, even of Countries (for Countries are but larger parties) Quid verum atque decens, curare, et rogare, nostrum sit. I am much pleased with your defign upon Rochefoucault's maxim, pray finish it a. I am happy whenever you join our names together : fo would Dr. Arbuthnot be, but at this time he can be pleas'd with nothing: for his darling fon is dying in

\* The Poem on his own death, formed upon a maxim of Rochefoucault.

all

all probability, by the melancholy account I received this morning.

The paper you ask me about is of little value. It might have been a feafonable fatire upon the fcandalous language and paffion with which men of condition have ftoop'd to treat one another : furely they facrifice too much to the people, when they facrifice their own characters, families, &c. to the diversion of that rabble of readers. I agree with you in my contempt of most popularity, fame, &cc. even as a writer I am cool in it, and whenever you fee what I am now writing, you'll be convinced I would pleafe but a few, and (if I could) make mankind lefs Admirers, and greater Reafoners<sup>b</sup>. I fludy much more to render myown portion of Being eafy, and to keep this peevifh frame of the human body in good humour. Infirmities have not quite unmann'd me, and it will delight you to hear they are not increas'd, tho' not diminish'd. I thank God, I do not very much want people to attend me, tho' my Mother now cannot. When I am fick, I lie down; when I am better, I rife up: I am ufed to the head-ach, &c. If greater pains arrive,

<sup>b</sup> The Poem he means is | fpite of him admire his poethe Effay on Man. But he could never compass his Purpose: His readers would in

try, and would not underftand his reasoning.

(fuch

(fuch as my late rheumatifm) the fervants bathe and plafter me, or the furgeon fcarifies me, and I bear it, becaufe I muft. This is the evil of Nature, not of Fortune. I am juft now as well as when you was here: I pray God you were no worfe. I fincerely wifh my life were paft near you, and, fuch as it is, I would not repine at it.—All you mention remember you, and wifh you here.

# LETTER LVII.

# Dr. SWIFT to Mr. GAY.

# Dublin, May 4, 1732.

I Am now as lame as when you wiit your letter, and almost as lame as your letter itfelf, for want of that limb from my Lady Duchefs, which you promis'd, and without which I wonder how it could limp hither. I am not in a condition to make a true ftep even on Aimfbury Downs, and I declare that a corporeal falfe, ftep is worfe than a political one; nay worfe than a thousand political ones, for which I appeal to Courts and Ministers, who hobble on and prosper, without the fense of feeling. To talk of riding and walking is infulting me, for I can as foon fly as do either. It is your pride or

or lazinefs, more than chair-hire, that makes the town expensive. No honour is loft by walking in the dark; and in the day, you may beckon a black-guard-boy under a gate, near your vifiting place, (experto crede) fave eleven pence, and get half a crown's worth of health. The worft of my prefent misfortune is, that I eat and drink, and can digeft neither for want of exercife; and, to encreafe my mifery, the knaves are fure to find me at home, and make huge void fpaces in my cellars. I congratulate with you, for lofing your Great acquaintance; in fuch a cafe, philosophy teaches that we must fubmit, and be content with Good ones. I like Lord Cornbury's refufing his penfion, but I demur at his being elected for Oxford; which, I conceive, is wholly changed ; and entirely devoted to new principles; fo it appeared to me the two last times I was there.

I find by the whole caft of your letter, that you are as giddy and as volatile as ever, juft the reverfe of Mr. Pope, who hath always loved a domeftic life from his youth. I was going to wifh you had fome little place that you could call your own, but, I profefs, I do not know you well enough to contrive any one fyftem of life that would pleafe you. You pretend to preach up riding and walking to the Dutchefs, yet, from my knowledge of you after twenty years, you always

always joined a violent defire of perpetually fhifting places and company, with a rooted lazinefs, and an utter impatience of fatigue. A coach and fix horfes is the utmost exercise you can bear, and this only when you can fill it with fuch company as is best fuited to your tafte, and how glad would you be if it could waft you in the air to avoid jolting? while I, who am fo much later in life, can, or at leaft could, ride 500 miles on a trotting horfe. You mortally hate writing, only becaufe it is the thing you chiefly ought to do; as well to keep up the vogue you have in the world, as to make you eafy in your fortune : You are merciful to every thing but money, your best friend, whom you treat with inhumanity. Be affured, I will hire people to watch all your motions, and to return me a faithful account. Tell me, have you cured your Abfence of mind ? can you attend to trifles? can you at Aimfbury write domeftic libels to divert the family and neighbouring fquires for five miles round ? or venture fo far on horfeback, without apprehending a stumble at every step? can you fet the foot-men a laughing as they wait at dinner? and do the Duchefs's women admire your wit? in what efteem are you with the Vicar of the parish? can you play with him at back-gammon ? have the farmers found out that you cannot

not diftinguish rye from barley, or an oak from a crab-tree? You are fensible that I know the full extent of your country skill is in fishing for Roaches, or Gudgeons at the highest.

I love to do you good offices with your friends, and therefore defire you will fhow this letter to the Duchefs, to improve her Grace's good opinion of your qualifications, and convince her how useful you are like to be in the family. Her Grace shall have the honour of my correspondence again when she goes to Aimfbury. Hear a piece of Irifh news, I buried the famous General Meredyth's father last night in my Cathedral, he was ninety-fix years old : fo that Mrs. Pope may live feven years longer. You faw Mr. Pope in health, pray is he generally more healthy than when I was amongst you ? I would know how your own health is, and how much wine you drink in a day? My ftint in company is a pint at noon, and half as much at night, but I often dine at home like a hermit, and then I drink little or none at all. Yet I differ from you, for I would have fociety, if I could get what I like, people of middle understanding, and middle rank. Adieu.

# LETTER

# LETTER LVIII.

# Dublin, July 10, 1732.

T Had your letter by Mr. Ryves a long time after the date, for I fuppofe he ftayed long in the way. I am glad you determine upon fomething; there is no writing I efteem more than Fables, nor any thing fo difficult to fucceed in, which however you have done excellently well, and I have often admir'd your happiness in such a kind of performances which I have frequently endeavour'd at in vain. I remember I acted as you feem to hint; I found a Moral first and studied for a Fable, but could do nothing that pleafed me, and fo left off that fcheme for ever. I remember one, which was to reprefent what fcoundrels rife in Armies by a long War, wherein I fuppos'd the Lion was engaged, and having loft all his animals of worth, at last Serjeant Hog came to be Brigadeer, and Corporal Afs a Colonel, &c. I agree with you likewife about getting fomething by the stage, which, when it succeeds, is the best crop for poetry in England : But, pray, take fome new scheme, quite different from any thing you have already touched. The prefent humour of the players, who hardly (as I was told

told in London) regard any new play, and your prefent fituation at the Court, are the difficulties to be overcome; but those circumstances may have altered (at leaft the former) fince I left you. My fcheme was to pass a month at Aimfbury, and then go to Twickenham, and live a winter between that and Dawley, and fometimes at Rifkins, without going to London, where I now can have no occafional lodgings: But I am not yet in any condition for fuch removals. I would fain have you get enough against you grow old, to have two or three fervants about you and a convenient house. It is hard to want those fublidia fenectuti, when a man grows hard to pleafe, and few people care whether he be pleafed or no. I have a large houfe, yet I should hardly prevail to find one vifiter, if I were not able to hire him with a bottle of wine: fo that, when I am not abroad on horfeback, I generally dine alone, and am thankful, if a friend will pafs the evening with me. I am now with the remainder of my pint before me, and fo here's your health - and the fecond and chief is to my Tunbridge acquaintance, my Lady Duchefs - and I tell you that I fear my Lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Pope (a couple of Philofophers) would starve me, for even of port wine I should require half a pint a day, and as much

much at night: and you were growing as bad, unlefs your Duke and Duchefs have mended you. Your colic is owing to intemperance of the philosophical kind; you eat without care, and if you drink lefs than I, you drink too little. But your Inattention I cannot pardon, becaufe I imagined the caufe was removed, for I thought it lay in your forty millions of schemes by Court-hopes and Court-fears. Yet Mr. Pope has the fame defect, and it is of all others the most mortal to conversation; neither is my Lord Bolingbroke untinged with it: all for want of my rule, Vive la bagatelle! but the Doctor is the King of Inattention. What a vexatious life should I lead among you? If the Duchefs be a reveufe, I will never come to Aimfbury; or, if I do, I will run away from you both, to one of her women, and the fteward and chaplain.

#### Madam,

I mentioned fomething to Mr. Gay of a Tunbridge-acquaintance, whom we forget of courfe when we return to town, and yet I am affured that if they meet again next fummer, they have a better title to refume their commerce. Thus I look on my right of correfponding with your Grace to be better eftablifh'd upon your return to Aimfbury; and I fhall

shall at this time defcend to forget, or at least suspend my refentments of your neglect all the time vou were in London. I still keep in my heart, that Mr. Gay had no fooner turned his back, than you left the place in his letter void which he had commanded you to fill: though your guilt confounded you fo far, that you wanted prefence of mind to blot out the laft line, where that command flared you in the face. But it is my misfortune to quarrel with all my acquaintance, and always come by the worft; and fortune is ever against me, but never fo much as by purfuing me out of mere partiality to your Grace, for which you are to anfwer. By your connivance, the hath pleafed, by one flumble on the flairs, to give me a lamenefs that fix months have not been able perfectly to cure: and thus I am prevented from revenging myfelf by continuing a month at Aimfbury, and breeding confusion in your Grace's family. No difappointment through my whole life hath been fo vexatious by many degrees; and God knows whether I shall ever live to fee the invifible Lady to whom I was obliged for fo many favours, and whom I never beheld fince fhe was a bratt in hangingfleeves. I am, and fhall be ever, with the greatest respect and gratitude, Madam, your Grace's most obedient, and most humble, &cc. P LETTER

### LETTER LIX.

# Dublin, Aug. 12, 17.32.

to

T Know not what to fay to the account of your flewardship, and it is monstrous to me that the South-fea should pay half their debts at one clap. But I will fend for the money when you put me into the way, for I shall want it here, my affairs being in a bad condition by the miferies of the kingdom, and my own private fortune being wholly embroiled, and worfe than ever; fo that I shall foon petition the Duchefs, as an object of charity, to lend me three or four thousand pounds to keep up my dignity. My one hundred pound will buy me fix hogheads of wine, which will fupport me a year; provise frugis in annum Copia. Horace defired no more; for I will conftrue frugis to be wine. You are young enough to get fome lucky hint, which must come by chance, and it shall be a thing of importance, quod & bunc in annum vivat & in plures, and you shall not finish it in haste, and it shall be diverting, and usefully fatirical, and the Duchefs shall be your critic; and betwixt you and me, I do not find she will grow weary of you till this time feven years. I had lately an offer

5

1

to change for an English living, which is just too fhort by 3001. a year: and that must be made up out of the Duchefs's pin-money before I can consent. I want to be Minister of Aimfbury, Dawley, Twickenham, Rifkins, and Prebendary of Westminster, elfe I will not ftir a ftep, but content myfelf with making the Duchefs miferable three months next fummer. But I keep ill company: I mean the Duchefs and you, who are both out of favour; and fo I find am I, by a few verfes wherein Pope and you have your parts. You hear Dr. D-y has got a wife with 1600 l. a year; I, who am his governor, cannot take one under two thoufand; I wish you would enquire of such a one in your neighbourhood. See what it is to write godly books! I profess I envy you above all men in England; you want nothing but three thousand pounds more, to keep you in plenty when your friends grow weary of you. To prevent which last evil at Aimsbury, you must learn to domineer and be peevish, to find fault with their victuals and drink, to chide and direct the fervants, with fome other leffons, which I shall teach you, and always practifed myfelf with fuccefs. I believe I formerly defired to know whether the Vicar of Aimfbury can play at back-gammon? pray afk him the queftion, and give him my fervice.

P 2

To

#### To the Duchefs.

#### Madam,

I was the most unwary creature in the world, when, against my old maxims, I writ first to you upon your return to Tunbridge. I beg that this condescention of mine may go no farther, and that you will not pretend to make a precedent of it. I never knew any man cured of any Inattention, although the pretended caufes were removed. When I was with Mr. Gay last in London, talking with him on fome poetical fubjects, he would anfwer; " Well, I am de-" termined not to accept the employment of " Gentleman-usher:" and of the fame difpofition were all my poetical friends, and if you cannot cure him, I utterly defpair. - As to yourfelf, I will fay to you (though comparifons be odious) what I faid to the -, that your quality fhould be never any motive of effeem to me: My compliment was then loft, but it will not be fo to you. For I know you more by any one of your letters than I could by fix months converfing. Your pen is always more natural and fincere and unaffected than your tongue; in writing you are too lazy to give yourfelf the trouble of acting a part, and have indeed acted fo indiferently that I have you at mercy; and although you fhould arrive to fuch a height

a height of immorality as to deny your hand, yet, whenever I produce it, the world will unite in fwearing this must come from you only.

I will anfwer your queftion. Mr. Gay is not difcreet enough to live alone, but he is too difcreet to live alone; and yet (unless you mend him) he will live alone even in your Grace's company. Your quarrelling with each other upon the fubject of bread and butter, is the most usual thing in the world; Parliaments, Courts, Cities, and Kingdoms quarrel for no other cause; from hence, and from hence only arife all the quarrels between Whig and Tory; between those who are in the Ministry, and those who are out; between all pretenders to employment in the Church, the Law, and the Army: even the common proverb teaches you this, when we fay, It is none of my bread and butter, meaning it is no business of mine. Therefore I defpair of any reconcilement between you till the affair of bread and butter be adjusted, wherein I would gladly be a mediator. If Mahomet should come to the mountain, how happy would an excellent lady be, who lives a few miles from this town? As I was telling of Mr. Gay's way of living at Aimfbury, fhe offer'd fifty guineas to have you both at her house for one hour over a bottle of Burgundy, which we were then drinking. To Pz vour

your queftion I anfwer, that your Grace should pull me by the fleeve till you tore it off, and when you faid you were weary of me, I would pretend to be deaf, and think (according to another proverb) that you tore my cloaths to keep me from going, I never will believe one word you fay of my Lord Duke, unlefs I fee three or four lines in his own hand at the bottom of yours. I have a concern in the whole family, and Mr. Gay must give me a particular account of every branch, for I am not ashamed of you tho' you be Duke and Duchefs, tho' I have been of others who are, &c. and I do not doubt but even your own fervants love you, even down to your postilions; and when I come to Aimfbury, before I fee your Grace I will have an hour's conversation with the Vicar, who will tell me how familiarly you talk to Goody Dobfon and all the neighbours, as if you were their equal, and that you were godmother to her fon Jacky.

I am, and shall be ever, with the greatest respect, your Grace's most obedient, &c.

LETTER

#### LETTER LX.

Dublin, Oct. 3, 1731. T Usually write to friends after a paule of a few weeks, that I may not interrupt them in better company, better thoughts, and better diversions. I believe, I have told you of a great Man, who faid to me, that he never once in his life receiv'd a good letter from Ireland: for which there are reafons enough without affronting our understandings. For there is not one perfon out of this country, who regards any events that pass here, unless he hath an estate or employment. - I cannot tell that you or I ever gave the least provocation to the prefent Ministry, and much lefs to the Court; and yet I am ten times more out of favour than you. For my own part, I do not fee the politic of opening common letters, directed to perfons generally known: for a man's understanding would be very weak to convey fecrets by the poft, if he knew any, which, I declare, I do not: and befides I think the world is already fo well informed by plain events, that I queftion whether the Ministers have any fecrets at all. Neither would I be under any apprehenfion if a letter should be fent me full of treason; becaufe I cannot hinder people from writing what PA they

BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

they pleafe, nor fending it to me; and although it should be discover'd to have been open'd before it came to my hand, I would only burn it and think no further. I approve of the scheme you have to grow fomewhat richer, though, I agree, you will meet with discouragements; and it is reafonable you should, confidering what kind of pens are at this time only employed and encouraged. For you must allow that the bad painter was in the right, who, having painted a cock, drove away all the cocks and hens and even the chickens, for fear those who paffed by his fhop might make a comparifon with his work. And I will fay one thing in fpite of the Post-officers, that fince Wit and Learning began to be made use of in our kingdoms, they were never profeffedly thrown afide, contemned, and punished, till within your own memory; nor Dulneis and Ignorance ever fo openly encouraged and promoted. In answer to what you fay of my living among you, if I could do it to my cafe; perhaps you have heard of a fcheme for an exchange in Berkshire proposed by two of our friends; but, befides the difficulty of adjusting certain circumstances, it would not answer. I am at a time of life that feeks eafe and independence; you'll hear my reafons when you fee those friends, and I concluded them with faying; That

That I would rather be a freeman among flaves, than a flave among freemen. The dignity of my prefent flation damps the pertnefs of inferior puppies and fquires, which, without plenty and eafe on your fide the channel, would break my heart in a month.

#### Madam,

See what it is to live where I do. I am utterly ignorant of that fame Strado del Poe; and yet, if that Author be against lending or giving money, I cannot but think him a good Courtier; which, I am fure, your Grace is not, no not fo much as to be a Maid of honour. For I am certainly informed, that you are neither a freethinker, nor can fell bargains; that you can neither fpell, nor talk, nor write, nor think like a Courtier; than you pretend to be refpected for qualities which have been out of fashion ever fince you were almost in your cradle; that your contempt for a fine petticoat is an infallible mark of difaffection; which is further confirmed by your ill tafte for Wit, in preferring two old-fashion'd poets before Duck or Cibber. Befides, you spell in such a manner as no courtlady can read, and write in fuch an old-fashioned style, as none of them can understand.-You need not be in pain about Mr. Gay's flock of health. I promife you he will fpend it all upon

upon lazinefs, and run deep in debt by a winter's repose in town; therefore I entreat your Grace will order him to move his chops lefs and his legs more for the fix cold months, elfe he will fpend all his money in phyfic and coachhire. I am in much perplexity about your Grace's declaration, of the manner in which you difpofe what you call your love and refpect, which, you fay, are not paid to Merit but to your own Humour. Now, Madam, my miffortune is, that I have nothing to plead but abundance of Merit, and there goes an ugly observation, that the Humour of ladies is apt to change. Now, Madam, if I should go to Aimfbury with a great load of merit, and your Grace happen to be out of humour, and will not purchase my merchandize at the price of your respect, the goods may be damaged, and no body elfe will take them off my hands. Befides, you have declared Mr. Gay to hold the first part, and I but the fecond; which is hard treatment, fince I shall be the newest acquaintance by fome years; and I will appeal to all the rest of your fex, whether fuch an innovation ought to be allowed? I fhould be ready to fay in the common forms, that I was much obliged to the Lady who with'd fhe could give the best living, &c. if I did not vehemently fuspect it was the very fame Lady who fpoke many things

things to me in the fame ftyle, and alfo with regard to the gentleman at your elbow when you writ, whofe Dupe he was, as well as of her Waiting-woman; but they were both arrant knaves, as I told him and a third friend, though they will not believe it to this day. I defire to prefent my most humble respects to my Lord Duke, and with my heartiest prayer for the prosperity of the whole family, remain your Grace's, &c.

#### LETTER LXI.

#### To Mr. POPE.

#### Dublin, June 12, 1732.

I Doubt, habit hath little power to reconcile us with ficknefs attended by pain. With me, the lownefs of fpirits hath a moft unhappy effect; I am grown lefs patient with folitude, and harder to be pleas'd with company; which I could formerly better digeft, when I could be eafier without it than at prefent. As to fending you any thing that I have written fince I left you (either verfe or profe) I can only fay, that I have order'd by my Will, that all my Papers of any kind fhall be deliver'd you to difpofe of as you pleafe. I have feveral things that

that I have had fchemes to finish, or to attempt, but I very foolifhly put off the trouble, as finners do their repentance : for I grow every day more averse from writing, which is very natural, and, when I take a pen, fay to myfelf a thousand times, non est tanti. As to those papers of four or five years past, that you are pleas'd to require foon; they confift of little accidental things writ in the country; family amusements, never intended further than to divert ourfelves and fome neighbours : or fome effects of anger on Public Grievances here, which would be infignificant out of this kingdom. Two or three of us had a fancy, three years ago, to write a Weekly paper, and call it an Intelligencer. But it continued not long; for the whole Volume (it was re-printed in London, and, I find, you have feen it) was the work only of two, myfelf and Dr. Sheridan. If we could have got fome ingenious young man to have been the manager, who should have published all that might be fent to him, it might have continued longer, for there were hints enough. But the Printer here could not afford fuch a young man one farthing for his trouble, the fale being fo fmall, and the price one halfpenny; and fo it dropt. In the Volume you faw (to answer your questions) the 1, 3, 5, 7, were mine. Of the 8th I writ only the Verfes, (very

(very uncorrect, but against a fellow we all hated) the 9th mine, the 10th only the Verfes, and of those not the four last flovenly lines; the 15th is a Pamphlet of mine printed before with Dr. Sh-'s Preface, merely for lazinefs not to difappoint the town; and fo was the 19th, which contains only a parcel of facts relating purely to the miferies of Ireland, and wholly useless and unentertaining. As to other things of mine fince I left you; there are in profe a View of the State of Ireland ; a Project for eating Children; and a Defence of Lord Carteret; in verfe a Libel on Dr. D---- and Lord Carteret; a Letter to Dr. D---- on the Libels writ against him; the Barrack (a stolen Copy) the Lady's Journal; the Lady's Drefsing-room (a stolen Copy) the Plea of the Damn'd (a stolen Copy;) all these have been printed in London. ( I forgot to tell you that the Tale of Sir Ralph was fent from England.) Befides these there are five or fix (perhaps more) Papers of Verses writ in the North, but perfect Family-things, two or three of which may be tolerable; the reft but indifferent, and the humour only local, and fome that would give offence to the times. Such as they are, I will bring them, tolerable or bad, if I recover this lamenefs, and live long enough to fee you either here or there. I forget again to tell you, that

that the Scheme of paying Debts by a Tax on Vices, is not one fyllable mine, but of a young Clergy-man whom I countenance; he told me it was built upon a paffage in Gulliver, where a Projector hath fomething upon the fame Thought. This young Man is the most hopeful we have : a book of his Poems was printed in London; Dr. D---- is one of his Patrons: he is marry'd and has children, and makes up about 100 l. a year, on which he lives decently. The utmost stretch of his ambition is, to gather up as much fuperfluous money as will give him a fight of you, and half an hour of your prefence ; after which he will return home in full fatisfaction, and in proper time die in peace.

My poetical fountain is drain'd, and I profefs, I grow gradually fo dry, that a Rhime with me is almost as hard to find as a Guinea ; and even Profe speculations tire me almost as much. Yet I have a thing in profe, begun above twenty-eight years ago, and almost finish'd. It will make a four-shilling Volume, and is such a perfection of folly, that you shall never hear of it till it is printed, and then you shall be left to guess<sup>a</sup>. Nay I have another of the same age, which will require a long time to perfect, and is worfe than the former, in which I will ferve

\* Polite Converfation.

you

you the fame way. I heard lately from Mr. —, who promifes to be lefs lazy in order to mend his fortune. But women who live by their beauty, and men by their wit, are feldom provident enough to confider that both Wit and Beauty will go off with years, and there is no living upon the credit of what is paft.

I am in great concern to hear of my Lady Bolingbroke's ill health returned upon her, and, I doubt, my Lord will find Dawley too folitary without her. In that, neither he nor you are companions young enough for me, and, I believe, the best part of the reason why men are faid to grow children when they are old, is because they cannot entertain themselves with thinking; which is the very cafe of little boys and girls, who love to be noify among their play-fellows. I am told Mrs. Pope is without pain, and I have not heard of a more gentle decay, without uneafinefs to herfelf or friends ; yet I cannot but pity you, who are ten times the greater fufferer, by having the perfon you most love, fo long before you, and dying daily; and I pray God it may not affect your mind or your health.

LETTER

## LETTER LXII.

# \* Mr. POPE to Dr. Swift.

#### Dec. 5, 1732.

**I** T is not a time to complain that you have not anfwered me two letters (in the last of which I was impatient under fome fears :) It is not now indeed a time to think of myfelf, when one of the nearest and longest tyes I have ever had, is broken all on a fudden, by the unexpected death of poor Mr. Gay. An inflammatory fever hurried him out of this life in three days. He died laft night at nine o'clock, not deprived of his fenfes entirely at last, and poffeffing them perfectly till within five hours. He asked of you a few hours before, when in acute torment by the inflammation in his bowels and breaft. His effects are in the Duke of Queensbury's custody. His fifters, we fuppofe, will be his heirs, who are two widows; as yet it is not known whether or no he left a will. - Good God ! how often are we to die before we go quite off this ftage? In every friend

" " On my dear friend " Mr. Gay's death : Re-" ceived December 15, but " not read till the 20th, by " an Impulfe, foreboding

" fome Misfortune." [This note is indors'd on the original letter in Dr. Swift's hand.]

we

we lofe a part of ourfelves, and the beft part. God keep those we have left! few are worth praying for, and one's felf the least of all.

I shall never see you now, I believe; one of your principal calls to England is at an end. Indeed he was the most amiable by far, his qualities were the gentless; but I love you as well and as firmly. Would to God the man we have loss had not been so amiable, nor so good ! but that's a wish for our own fakes, not for his. Sure if Innocence and Integrity can deferve Happiness, it must be his. Adieu, I can add nothing to what you will feel, and diminiss from it. Yet write to me, and soon. Believe no man now living loves you better, I believe no man ever did, than

#### A. POPE.

Dr. Arbuthnot, whofe humanity you know, heartily commends himfelf to you. All poffible diligence and affection has been shown, and continued attendance on this melancholy occafion. Once more adieu, and write to one who is truly disconsolate.

#### Dear Sir,

I am forry that the renewal of our correspondence should be upon such a melancholy occasion. Poor Mr. Gay died of an inflamma-Q tion,

BIBLIOTHEK

tion, and, I believe, at laft a mortification of the bowels; it was the moft precipitate cafe I ever knew, having cut him off in three days. He was attended by two Phyficians befides myfelf. I believed the diftemper mortal from the beginning. I have not had the pleafure of a line from you thefe two years; I wrote one about your health, to which I had no anfwer. I wifh you all health and happinefs, being with great affection and refpect, Sir, Your, &c.

#### LETTER LXIII.

#### Dublin, 1732-3.

Received yours with a few lines from the Doctor, and the account of our lofing Mr. Gay, upon which event I fhall fay nothing. I am only concern'd that long living hath not hardened me: for even in this kingdom, and in a few days paft, two perfons of great merit, whom I loved very well, have died in the prime of their years, but a little above thirty. I would endeavour to comfort myfelf upon the lofs of friends, as I do upon the lofs of money; by turning to my account-book, and feeing whether I have enough left for my fupport; but in the former cafe I find I have not, any more

more than in the other; and I know not any man who is in a greater likelyhood than myfelf to die poor and friendlefs. You are a much greater lofer than me by his death, as being a more intimate friend, and often his companion; which latter I could never hope to be, except perhaps once more in my life for a piece of a fummer. I hope he hath left you the care of any writings he may have left, and I wifh, that, with those already extant, they could be all published in a fair edition under your infpection. Your Poem on the Ufe of Riches hath been just printed here, and we have no objection but the obscurity of feveral paffages by our ignorance in facts and perfons, which makes us lofe abundance of the Satire. Had the printer given me notice, I would have honeftly printed the names at length, where I happened to know them; and writ explanatory notes, which however would have been but few, for my long absence hath made me ignorant of what paffes out of the scene where I am. I never had the least hint from you about this work, any more than of your former, upon Tafte. We are told here, that you are preparing other pieces of the fame bulk to be infcribed to other friends, one (for inftance) to my Lord Bolingbroke, another to Lord Oxford, and fo on .- Doctor Delany prefents you his

Q 2

his most humble fervice : he behaves himfelf very commendably, converfes only with his former friends, makes no parade, but entertains them conftantly at an elegant plentiful table, walks the ftreets as ufual, by day-light, does many acts of charity and generofity, cultivates a country-house two miles distant, and is one of those very few within my knowledge, on whom a great access of fortune hath made no manner of change. And particularly he is often without money, as he was before. We have got my Lord Orrery among us, being forced to continue here on the ill condition of his eftate by the knavery of an Agent; he is a most worthy Gentleman, whom, I hope, you will be acquainted with. I am very much obliged by your favour to Mr. P-, which, I defire, may continue no longer than he shall deferve by his Modefty, a virtue I never knew him to want, but is hard for young men to keep, without abundance of ballast. If you are acquainted with the Duchefs of Queenfbury, I defire you will prefent her my most humble fervice : I think fhe is a greater lofer by the death of a friend than either of us. She feems a Lady of excellent fenfe and fpirit. 1 had often Postfcripts from her in our friend's letters to me, and her part was fometimes longer than his, and they made up a great part of the little

little happinefs I could have here. This was the more generous, becaufe I never faw her fince fhe was a girl of five years old, nor did I envy poor Mr. Gay for any thing fo much as being a domeftic friend to fuch a Lady. I defire you will never fail to fend me a particular account of your health. I dare hardly enquire about Mrs. Pope, who, I am told, is but juft among the living, and confequently a continual grief to you : fhe is fenfible of your tendernefs, which robs her of the only happinefs fhe is capable of enjoying. And yet I pity you more than her ; you cannot lengthen her days, and I beg fhe may not fhorten yours.

#### LETTER LXIV.

#### Feb. 16, 1732-3.

T is indeed impoffible to fpeak on fuch a a fubject as the lofs of Mr. Gay, to me an irreparable one. But I fend you what I intend for the infeription on his tomb, which the Duke of Queenfbury will fet up at Weftminfter. As to his writings, he left no Will, nor fpoke a word of them, or any thing elfe, during his fhort and precipitate illnefs, in which I attended him to his laft breath. The Duke Q 3 has

has acted more than the part of a brother to him, and it will be ftrange if the fifters do not leave his papers totally to his difpofal, who will do the fame that I would with them. He has managed the Comedy (which our poor friend gave to the playhoufe the week before his death) to the utmost advantage for his relations; and proposes to do the fame with some Fables he left finished.

There is nothing of late which I think of more than Mortality, and what you mention, of collecting the best monuments we can of our friends, their own images in their writings: (for those are the best, when their minds are fuch as Mr. Gay's was, and as yours is.) I am preparing alfo for my own, and have nothing fo much at heart, as to fhew the filly world that men of Wit, or even Poets, may be the most moral of mankind. A few loofe things fometimes fall from them, by which cenforious fools judge as ill of them as poffibly they can, for their own comfort : and indeed, when fuch unguarded and triffing Jeux d'Efpirit have once got abroad, all that prudence or repentance can do, fince they cannot be deny'd, is to put 'em fairly upon that foot; and teach the public (as we have done in the preface to the four volumes of Miscellanies) to diftinguish betwixt our studies and our idlenesses, our

our works and our weakneffes. That was the whole end of the last Vol. of Miscellanies, without which our former declaration in that preface, " That these volumes contained all that " we have ever offended in that way," would have been difcredited. It went indeed to my heart, to omit what you called the Libel on Dr. D-, and the beft Panegyric on myfelf, that either my own times or any other could have afforded, or will ever afford to me. The book as you observe, was printed in great haste; the caufe whereof was, that the bookfellers here were doing the fame, in collecting your pieces, the corn with the chaff; I don't mean that any thing of yours is chaff, but with other wit of Ireland which was fo, and the whole in your name. I meant principally to oblige them to separate what you writ seriously from what you writ carelefsly; and thought my own weeds might pass for a fort of wild flowers, when bundled up with them.

It was I that fent you those books into Ireland, and so I did my Epistle to Lord Bathurst even before it was publish'd, and another thing, of mine, which is a <sup>a</sup> Parody from Horace, writ in two mornings. I never took more care in my life of any thing than of the former of these, nor less than of the latter : yet every

> <sup>a</sup> Sat. i. Lib. ii. Q 3

friend

friend has forced me to print it, tho' in truth my own fingle motive was about twenty lines toward the latter end, which you will find out.

I have declined opening to you by letters the whole scheme of my prefent Work, expecting still to do it in a better manner in perfon : but you will fee pretty foon, that the letter to Lord Bathurst is a part of it, and you will find a plain connexion between them, if you read them in the order just contrary to that they were publish'd in. I imitate those cunning tradefmen, who show their best filks last; or (to give you a truer idea, the' it founds too proudly) my works will in one refpect be like the works of Nature, much more to be liked and underftood when confider'd in the relation they bear with each other, than when ignorantly look'd upon one by one ; and often, those parts which attract most at first fight, will appear to be not the most, but the least confiderable b.

I am pleas'd and flatter'd by your expression of Orna me. 'The chief pleasure this work can give me is, that I can in it, with propriety, decency, and justice, infert the name and character of every friend I have, and every man that deferves to be lov'd or adorn'd. But I fmile

<sup>b</sup> See the first note on the | the Knowledge and Characters Epistle to Lord Cotham, Of | of men.

at

at your applying that phrafe to my visiting you in Ireland; a place where I might have fome apprehenfion (from their extraordinary paffion for Poetry, and their boundless Hospitality) of being adorned to death, and buried under the weight of garlands, like one I have read of fomewhere or other. My Mother lives (which is an anfwer to that point) and, I thank God, tho' her memory be in a manner gone, is yet awake and fenfible to me, tho' fcarce to any thing elfe; which doubles the reafon of my attendance, and at the fame time fweetens it. I wifh (beyond any other wifh) you could pass a fummer here; I might (too probably) return with you, unless you preferr'd to see France first, to which country, I think, you would have a ftrong invitation. Lord Peterborow has narrowly efcaped death, and yet keeps his chamber : he is perpetually speaking in the most affectionate manner of you : he has written you two letters, which you never received, and by that has been difcouraged from writing more. I can well believe the post-office may do this, when fome letters of his to me have met the fame fate, and two of mine to him. Yet let not this difcourage you from writing to me, or to him inclos'd in the common way, as I do to you : Innocent men need fear no detection of their thoughts; and for my part, I wou'd give 'em free

free leave to fend all I write to Curll, if most of what I write was not too filly.

I defire my fincere fervices to Dr. Delany, who, I agree, with you is a man every way efteemable : my Lord Orrery is a most virtuous and good-natur'd Nobleman, whom I should be happy to know. Lord B. receiv'd your letter thro' my hands; it is not to be told you how much he wifhes for you : The whole lift of perfons, to whom you fent your fervices, return you theirs, with proper fense of the diftinction-Your Lady friend is Semper Eadem, and I have written an Epiftle to her on that qualification in a female character; which is thought by my chief Critic in your absence to be my Chef d'Oeuvre : but it cannot be printed perfectly, in an age fo fore of Satire, and fo willing to misapply Characters.

As to my own health, it is as good as ufual. I have lain ill feven days of a flight fever (the complaint here) but recover'd by gentle fweats, and the care of Dr. Arbuthnot. The play Mr. Gay left fucceeds very well; it is another original in its kind. Adieu. God preferve your life, your health, your limbs, your fpirits, and your friendships!

LETTER

#### LETTER LXV.

#### April 2, 1733.

**VOU** fay truly, that death is only terrible to us as it feparates us from those we love, but I really think those have the worst of it who are left by us, if we are true friends. Ι have felt more (I fancy) in the lofs of Mr. Gay, than I shall fuffer in the thought of going away myfelf into a ftate that can feel none of this fort of loffes. I wish'd vehemently to have feen him in a condition of living independent, and to have lived in perfect indolence the reft of our days together, the two most idle, most innocent, undefigning Poets of our age. I now as vehemently wifh you and I might walk into the grave together, by as flow fteps as you pleafe, but contentedly and chearfully: Whether that ever can be, or in what country, I know no more, than into what country we shall walk out of the grave. But it suffices me to know it will be exactly what region or flate our Maker appoints, and that whatever Is, is Right. Our poor friend's papers are partly in my hands, and for as much as is fo, I will take care to suppress things unworthy of him. As to the Epitaph, I'm forry you gave a copy, for it

4

it will certainly by that means come into print, and I would correct it more, unless you will do it for me (and that I shall like as well:) Upon the whole, I earneftly with your coming over hither, for this reason among many others, that your influence may be join'd with mine to fuppress whatever we may judge proper of his papers. To be plunged in my Neighbour's and my papers, will be your inevitable fate as foon as you come. That I am an author whofe characters are thought of fome weight, appears from the great noife and buftle that the Court and Town make about any I give: and I will not render them lefs important, or lefs interesting, by sparing Vice and Folly, or by betraying the caufe of Truth and Virtue. I will take care they shall be fuch, as no man can be angry at but the perfons I would have angry. You are fenfible with what decency and justice I paid homage to the Royal Family, at the fame time that I fatirized falfe Courtiers, and Spies, &c. about 'em. I have not the courage however to be fuch a Satirift as you, but I would be as much, or more, a Philosopher. You call your fatires, Libels; I would rather call my fatires, Epistles: They will confift more of Morality than of Wit, and grow graver, which you will call duller. I shall leave it to my Antagonists to be witty (if they can)

can) and content myfelf to be ufeful, and in the right. Tell me your opinion as to Lady ----'s or Lord \*'s performance? they are certainly the Top-wits of the Court, and you may judge by that fingle piece what can be done against me; for it was labour'd, corrected, præ-commended and post-difapprov'd, fo far as to be dif-own'd by themfelves, after each had highly cry'd it up for the others a. I have met with fome complaints, and heard at a diftance of fome threats, occafion'd by my verfes: I fent fair meffages to acquaint them where I was to be found in town, and to offer to call at their houses to fatisfy them, and fo it dropp'd. It is very poor in any one to rail and threaten at a distance, and have nothing to fay to you when they fee you .- I am glad you perfift and abide by fo good a thing as that Poem<sup>b</sup>, in which I am immortal for my Morality: I never took any praife fo kindly, and yet, I think, I deferve that praife better than I do any other. When does your collection come out, and what will it confift of? I have but laft week finished another of my Epiftles, in the order of the fystem; and this week (exercitandi gratia) I have tranf-

\* See the Epiftle written on this occafion at the end of the fecond Vol. of Letters.

lated

lated (or rather parody'd) another of Horace's, in which I introduce you advising me about my expences, housekeeping, &c. But these things shall lie by, till you come to carp at 'em, and alter rhymes, and grammar, and triplets, and cacophonies of all kinds. Our Parliament will fit till Midfummer, which, I hope, may be a motive to bring you rather in fummer than fo late as autumn: you us'd to love what I hate, a hurry of politics, &c. Courts I fee not, Courtiers I know not, Kings I adore not, Queens I compliment not; fo I am never like to be in fashion, nor in dependance. I heartily join with you in pitying our poor Lady for her unhappinefs, and should only pity her more, if ihe had more of what they at Court call Happinefs. Come then, and perhaps we may go all together into France at the end of the feafon, and compare the Liberties of both kingdoms. Adieu. Believe me, dear Sir (with a thousand warm wishes, mix'd with short fighs) ever vours.

LETTER

#### LETTER LXVI.

#### To Mr. POPE.

Dublin, May 1, 1733.

T Anfwer your Letter the fooner becaufe I have a particular reafon for doing fo. Some weeks ago came over a Poem call'd, The Life and Character of Dr. S. written by himfelf. It was reprinted here, and is dedicated to you. It is grounded upon a Maxim in Rochefoucault, and the dedication, after a formal ftory, fays, that my manner of writing is to be found in every line. I believe I have told you, that I writ a year or two ago near five hundred lines upon the fame Maxim in Rochefoucault, and was a long time about it, as that Impostor fays in his Dedication, with many circumstances, all pure invention. I defire you to believe, and to tell my friends, that in this fpurious piece there is not a fingle line, or bit of a line, or thought, any way refembling the genuine Copy, any more than it does Virgil's Æneis; for I never gave a Copy of mine, nor lent it out of my fight. And although I shew'd it to all common acquaintance indifferently, and fome of them (efpecially one or two females) had got many lines by heart, here and there, and repeated them

them often; yet it happens that not one fingle line, or thought is contained in this Imposture, although it appears that they who counterfeited me, had heard of the true one. But even this trick shall not provoke me to print the true one, which indeed is not proper to be feen, till I can be seen no more: I therefore defire you will undeceive my friends, and I will order an Advertifement to be printed here, and transmit it to England, that every body may know the delufion, and acquit me, as, I am fure, you must have done yourfelf, if you have read any part of it, which is mean, and trivial, and full of that Cant that I most despise: I would fink to be a Vicar in Norfolk rather than be charged with fuch a performance. Now I come to your letter.

When I was of your age, I thought every day of death, but now every minute; and a continual giddy diforder more or lefs is a greater addition than that of my years. I cannot affirm that I pity our friend Gay, but I pity his friends, I pity you, and would at least equally pity myfelf, if I liv'd amongst you; because I should have seen him oftner than you did, who are a kind of Hermit, how great a noise sever you make by your Ill nature in not letting the honess Villains of the times enjoy themselves in this world, which is their only happiness, and terrifying

terrifying them with another. I should have added in my libel, that of all men living you are the most happy in your Enemies and your Friends: and I will fwear you have fifty times more Charity for mankind than I could ever pretend to. Whether the production you mention came from the Lady or the Lord, I did not imagine that they were at least fo bad verfifyers. Therefore, facit indignatio verfus, is only to be apply'd when the indignation is against general Villainy, and never operates when fome fort of people write to defend themfelves. I love to hear them reproach you for dulnefs; only I would be fatisfy'd, fince you are fo dull, why are they fo angry? Give me a fhilling, and I will enfure you, that posterity shall never know you had one fingle enemy, excepting those whofe memory you have preferv'd.

I am forry for the fituation of Mr. Gay's papers. You do not exert yourfelf as much as I could with in this affair. I had rather the two fifters were hang'd than fee his works fwell'd by any lofs of credit to his memory. I would be glad to fee the most valuable printed by themfelves, those which ought not to be feen burn'd immediately, and the others that have gone abroad, printed feparately like opuscula, or rather be stifled and forgotten. I thought your Epitaph was immediately to be ingrav'd, R and

and therefore I made less scruple to give a Copy to Lord Orrery, who earneftly defir'd it, but to no body elfe; and, he tells me, he gave only two, which he will recall. I have a fhort Epigram of his upon it, wherein I would correct a line, or two at most, and then I will fend it you (with his permiffion.) I have nothing against yours, but the last line, Striking their aching; the two participles, as they are fo near, feem to found too like. I shall write to the Duchess, who hath lately honoured me with a very friendly letter, and I will tell her my opinion freely about our friend's papers. I want health, and my affairs are enlarged: but I will break through the latter, if the other mends. I can use a course of medicines, lame and giddy. My chief defign, next to feeing you, is to be a fevere Critic on you and your neighbour; but first kill his father, that he may be able to maintain me in my own way of living, and particularly my horfes. It coft me near 600 l. for a wall to keep mine, and I never ride without two fervants for fear of accidents; bic vivinus ambitiosa paupertate. You are both too poor for my acquaintance, but he much the poorer. With you I will find grafs, and wine, and fervants, but with him not .- The Collection you fpeak of is this. A Printer came to me to defire he might print my works (as he call'd them) in four

four volumes, by fubfcription. I faid I would give no leave, and fhould be forry to fee them printed here. He faid they could not be printed in London. I answer'd, they could, if the Partners agreed. He faid he " would be glad of " my permiffion, but as he could print them " without it, and was advis'd that it could do " me no harm, and having been affur'd of nu-" merous fubfcriptions, he hoped I would not be " angry at his purfuing his own intereft, &c." Much of this difcourfe past, and he goes on with the matter, wherein I determine not to intermeddle, though it be much to my difcontent; and I wish it could be done in England, rather than here, although I am grown pretty indifferent in every thing of that kind. This is the truth of the ftory.

My Vanity turns at prefent on being perfonated in your Quæ Virtus, &c. You will obferve in this letter many marks of an ill head and a low fpirit; but a Heart wholly turned to love you with the greatest Earnestness and Truth.

#### LETTER LXVII.

#### May 28, 1733.

Have begun two or three letters to you by fnatches, and been prevented from finishing them by a thousand avocations and diffipations. R 2 I must

I must first acknowledge the honour done me by Lord Orrery, whofe praifes are that precious ointment Solomon fpeaks of, which can be given only by men of Virtue: all other praife, whether from Poets or Peers, is contemptible alike: and I am old enough and experienced enough to know, that the only praifes worth having, are those bestowed by Virtue for Virtue. My Poetry I abandon to the critics, my Morals I commit to the testimony of those who know me; and therefore I was more pleas'd with your Libel, than with any Verfes I ever receiv'd. I with fuch a collection of your writings could be printed here, as you mention going on in Ireland. I was furpriz'd to receive from the Printer that spurious piece, call'd The Life and Character of Dr. Swift, with a letter telling me the perfon, " who publish'd it, had " affur'd him the Dedication to me was what " I would not take ill, or elfe he would not " have printed it." I can't tell who the man is, who took fo far upon him as to answer for my way of thinking; tho', had the thing been genuine, I should have been greatly displeas'd at the publisher's part, in doing it without your knowledge.

I am as earnest as you can be, in doing my best to prevent the publishing of any thing unworthy of Mr. Gay; but I fear his friends partiality.

tiality. I wifh you would come over. All the myfteries of my philofophical work fhall then be clear'd to you, and you will not think that I am not merry enough, nor angry enough: It will not want for Satire, but as for Anger I know it not; or at leaft only that fort of which the Apoftle fpeaks, "Be ye angry and " fin not."

My Neighbour's writings have been metaphyfical, and will next be hiftorical. It is certainly from him only that a valuable Hiftory of Europe in thefe latter times can be expected, Come, and quicken him; for age, indolence, and contempt of the world, grow upon men apace, and may often make the wifeft indifferent whether pofterity be any wifer than we. To a man in years, Health and Quiet become fuch rarities, and confequently fo valuable, that he is apt to think of nothing more than of enjoying them whenever he can, for the remainder of life; and this, I doubt not, has caus'd fo many great men to die without leaving a fcrap to pofterity.

I am fincerely troubled for the bad account you give of your own health. I wifh every day to hear a better, as much as I do to enjoy my own, I faithfully affure you.

R 3

LETTER

# LETTER LXVIII. From Dr. Swift.

#### Dublin, July 8, 1733.

Must condole with you for the loss of Mrs. Pope, of whofe death the papers have been full. But I would rather rejoice with you, becaufe, if any circumflances can make the death of a dear Parent and Friend a fubject for joy, you have them all. She died in an extreme old age, without pain, under the care of the most dutiful Son that I have ever known or heard of, which is a felicity not happening to one in a million. The worft effect of her death falls upon me, and fo much the worfe, becaufe I expected aliquis damno usus in illo, that it would be followed by making me and this kingdom happy with your prefence. But I am told, to my great misfortune, that a very convenient offer happening, you waved the invitation preffed on you, alledging the fear you had of being killed here with eating and drinking. By which I find that you have given fome credit to a nor tion, of our great plenty and hospitality. It is true, our meat and wine is cheaper here, as it is always in the poorest countries, because there is no money to pay for them : I believe there are not

not in this whole city three Gentlemen out of Employment, who are able to give Entertainments once a month. Those who are in employments of church or state, are three parts in four from England, and amount to little more than a dozen : Those indeed may once or twice invite their friends, or any person of distinction that makes a voyage hither. All my acquaintance tell me, they know not above three families where they can occafionally dine in a whole year: Dr. Delany is the only gentleman I know, who keeps one certain day in the week to entertain feven or eight friends at dinner, and to pass the evening, where there is nothing of excefs, either in eating or drinking. Our old friend Southern (who hath just left us) was invited to dinner once or twice by a judge, a bishop, or a commissioner of the revenues, but most frequented a few particular friends, and chiefly the Doctor, who is eafy in his fortune, and very hofpitable. The conveniences of taking the air, winter or fummer, do far exceed those in London. For the two large strands just at two ends of the town are as firm and dry in winter as in fummer. There are at leaft fix or eight gentlemen of fense, learning, goodhumour and tafte, able and defirous to pleafe you; and orderly females, fome of the better fort, to take care of you. These were the motives that I have R 4

I have frequently made use of to entice you hither. And there would be no failure among the best people here, of any honours that could be done you. As to myfelf, I declare, my health is fo uncertain that I dare not venture amongft you at prefent. I hate the thoughts of London. where I am not rich enough to live otherwife than by fhifting, which is now too late. Neither can I have conveniences in the country for three horfes and two fervants, and many others, which I have here at hand. I am one of the governors of all the hackney-coaches, carts, and carriages round this town, who dare not infult me, like your rafcally waggoners or coach-men, but give me the way; nor is there one Lord or Squire for a hundred of yours, to turn me out of the road, or run over me with their coaches and fix. Thus, I make fome advantage of the public poverty, and give you the reafons for what I once writ, why I chufe to be a freeman among flaves, rather than a flave among freemen. Then, I walk the ftreets in peace without being justled, nor ever without a thousand bleffings from my friends the vulgar. I am Lord Mayor of 120 houses, I am absolute Lord of the greatest Cathedral in the kingdom, am at peace with the neighbouring Princes, the Lord Mayor of the city, and the Arch-bishop of Dublin, only the latter, like the K. of France,

France, fometimes attempts encroachments on my dominions, as old Lewis did upon Lorrain. In the midft of this raillery, I can tell you with ferioufnefs, that thefe advantages contribute to my eafe, and therefore I value them. And in one part of your letter relating to my Lord B— and your felf, you agree with me entirely, about the indifference, the love of quiet, the care of health, &c. that grow upon men in years. And if you difcover those inclinations in my Lord and yourfelf, what can you expect from me, whose health is so precarious ? and yet at your or his time of life, I could have leap'd over the moon.

# LETTER LXIX.

#### Sept. 1, 1733.

Have every day wifh'd to write to you, to fay a thoufand things; and yet, I think, I fhould not have writ to you now, if I was not fick of writing any thing, fick of myfelf, and (what is worfe) fick of my friends too. The world is become too bufy for me; every body is fo concerned for the public, that all private enjoyments are loft, or dif-relifh'd. I write more to fhow you I am tired of this life, than to tell

tell you any thing relating to it. I live as I did, I think as I did, I love you as I did; but all thefe are to no purpose: the world will not live, think, or love, as I do. I am troubled for, and vexed at, all my friends by turns. Here are fome whom you love, and who love you; yet they receive no proofs of that affection from you, and they give none of it to you. There is a great gulph between. In earneft, I would go a thousand miles by land to fee you, but the fea I dread. My ailments are fuch, that I really believe a fea-fickness (confidering the oppreffion of colical pains, and the great weaknefs of my breaft) would kill me : and if I did not die of that, I must of the excessive eating and drinking of your hospitable town, and the exceffive flattery of your most poetical country. I hate to be cramm'd, either way. Let your hungry Poets, and your rhyming Poets digeft it, I cannot. I like much better to be abufed and half starved, than to be fo overpraifed and over-fed. Drown Ireland ! for having caught you, and for having kept you: I only referve a little charity for her, for knowing your value, and efteeming you : You are the only Patriot I know, who is not hated for ferving his country. The man who drew your Character and printed it here, was not much in the wrong in many things he faid of you: yet

yet he was a very impertinent fellow, for faying them in words quite different from those you had yourfelf employed before on the fame fubject: for furely to alter your words is to prejudice them; and I have been told, that a man himfelf can hardly fay the fame thing twice over with equal happines; Nature is fo much a better thing than artifice.

I have written nothing this year : It is no affectation to tell you, my Mother's lofs has turned my frame of thinking. The habit of a whole life is a ftronger thing than all the reafon in the world. I know I ought to be eafy, and to be free; but I am dejected, I am confined : my whole amusement is in reviewing my past life, not in laying plans for my future. I wifh you cared as little for popular applaufe as I; as little for any nation, in contradiftinction to others, as I: and then I fancy, you that are not afraid of the fea, you that are a ftronger man at fixty than ever I was at twenty, would come and fee feveral people who are (at laft) like the primitive chriftians, of one foul and of one mind. The day is come, which I have often wifhed, but never thought to fee; when every mortal, that I esteem, is of the same sentiment in Politics and in Religion.

Adieu. All you love, are yours; but all are bufy, except (dear Sir) your fincere friend.

LETTER

#### LETTER LXX.

## Jan. 6, 1734.

T Never think of you and can never write to I you, now, without drawing many of those fhort fighs of which we have formerly talk'd : The reflection both of the friends we have been depriv'd of by Death, and of those from whom we are feparated almost as eternally by Abfence, checks me to that degree that it takes away in a manner the pleafure (which yet I feel very fenfibly too) of thinking I am now converfing with you. You have been filent to me as to your Works; whether those printed here are, or are not genuine? but one, I am fure, is yours; and your method of concealing your felf puts me in mind of the Indian bird I have read of, who hides his head in a hole, while all his feathers and tail flick out. You'll have immediately by feveral franks (even before 'tis here publish'd) my Epistle to Lord Cobham, part of my Opus Magnum, and the last Esfay on Man, both which, I conclude, will be grateful to your bookfeller, on whom you pleafe to beftow them fo early. There is a woman's war declar'd against me by a certain Lord; his weapons are the fame which women and children use, a pin to scratch, and a squirt to befpatter : I

fpatter : I writ a fort of anfwer, but was ashamed to enter the lifts with him, and after fhewing it to fome people, fupprefs'dit: otherwife it was fuch as was worthy of him and worthy of me<sup>\*</sup>. I was three weeks this autumn with Lord Peterborow, who rejoices in your doings, and always fpeaks with the greatest affection of you. I need not tell you who elfe do the fame; you may be fure almost all those whom I ever fee, or defire to fee. I wonder not that Bpaid you no fort of civility while he was in Ireland : he is too much a half-wit to love a true wit, and too much half-honeft, to efteem any entire merit. I hope and think he hates me too, and I will do my best to make him : he is fo infupportably infolent in his civility to me when he meets me at one third place, that I must affront him to be rid of it. That ftrict neutrality as to public parties, which I have conftantly obferv'd in all my writings, I think gives me the more title to attack fuch men, as flander and belye my character in private, to those who know me not. Yet even this is a liberty I will never take, unless at the fame time they are Pefts of private fociety, or mischievous members of the public, that is to fay, unless they are enemies to all men as

<sup>a</sup> It is printed, in this edition, at the end of the fecond Volume of Letters.

well

well as to me. — Pray write to me when you can : If ever I can come to you, I will : if not, may Providence be our friend and our guard thro' this fimple world, where nothing is valuable, but fenfe and friendship. Adieu, dear Sir, may health attend your years, and then may many years be added to you.

P. S. I am juft now told, a very curious Lady intends to write to you to pump you about fome poems faid to be yours. Pray tell her, that you have not anfwered me on the fame queftions, and that I shall take it as a thing never to be forgiven from you, if you tell another what you have conceal'd from me.

#### LETTER LXXI.

#### Sept. 15, 1734

I Have ever thought you as fenfible as any man I knew, of all the delicacies of friendfhip, and yet I fear (from what Lord B. tells me you faid in your laft letter) that you did not quite understand the reason of my late filence. I affure you it proceeded wholly from the tender kindness I bear you. When the heart is full, it is angry at all words that cannot come up to it; and you are now the man in all the

the world I am most troubled to write to, for you are the friend I have left whom I am moft grieved about. Death has not done worfe to me in feparating poor Gay, or any other, than difease and absence in dividing us. I am afraid to know how you do, fince most accounts I have, give me pain for you, and I am unwilling to tell you the condition of my own health. If it were good, I would fee you; and yet if I found you in that very condition of deafnefs, which made you fly from us while we were together, what comfort could we derive from it ? In writing often I should find great relief, could we write freely; and yet, when I have done fo, you feem by not answering in a very long time, to feel either the fame uneafinefs as I do, or to abstain, from fome prudential reafon. Yet I am fure, nothing that you and I wou'd fay to each other, (tho' our own fouls were to be laid open to the clerks of the postoffice) could hurt either of us fo much, in the opinion of any honeft man or good fubject, as the intervening, officious, impertinence of those Goers between us, who in England pretend to intimacies with you, and in Ireland to intimacies with me. I cannot but receive any that call upon me in your name, and in truth they take it in vain too often. I take all opportunities of justifying you against these Friends, efpecially.

efpecially those who know all you think and write, and repeat your flighter verfes. It is generally on fuch little fcraps that Witlings feed, and 'tis hard the world should judge of our house-keeping from what we fling to our dogs, yet this is often the confequence. But they treat you still worfe, mix their own with yours, print them to get money, and lay them at your door. This I am fatiffied was the cafe in the Epiftle to a Lady; it was just the fame hand (if I have any judgment in ftyle) which printed your Life and Character before, which you fo ftrongly difavow'd in your letters to Lord Carteret, myfelf, and others. I was very well informed of another fact, which convinced me yet more; the fame perfon who gave this to be printed, offer'd to a bookfeller a piece in profe as yours, and as commiffioned by you, which has fince appear'd, and been own'd to be his own. I think (I fay once more) that I know your hand, tho' you did not mine in the Effay on Man. I beg your pardon for not telling you, as I should, had you been in England : but no fecret can crofs your Irifh Sea, and every clerk in the post-office had known it. I fancy, tho' you loft fight of me in the first of those Esfays, you faw me in the fecond. The defign of concealing myfelf was good, and had its full effect; T was

I was thought a Divine, a Philosopher, and what not; and my doctrine had a fanction I could not have given to it. Whether I can proceed in the fame grave march like Lucretius, or must descend to the gayeties of Horace, I know not, or whether I can do either ? but be the future as it will, I shall collect all the past in one fair quarto this winter, and fend it you, where you will find frequent mention of yourfelf. I was glad you fuffer'd your writings to be collected more completely than hitherto, in the volumes I daily expect from Ireland; I wish'd it had been in more pomp, but that will be done by others : yours are beauties, that can never be too finely dreft, for they will ever be young. I have only one piece of mercy to beg of you; do not laugh at my gravity, but permit me to wear the beard of a Philosopher, till I pull it off, and make a jeft of it myfelf. 'Tis just what my Lord B. is doing with Metaphyfics. I hope, you will live to fee, and ftare at the learned figure he will make, on the fame shelf with Locke and Malbranche.

You fee how I talk to you (for this is not writing) if you like I should do so, why not tell me so? if it be the least pleasure to you, I will write once a week most gladly; but can you abstract the letters from the person who writes them them, so far, as not to feel more

S

vexation

vexation in the thought of our feparation, and those misfortunes which occasion it, than fatisfaction in the Nothings he can express? If you can, really and from my heart, I cannot. I return again to melancholy. Pray, however, tell me, is it a fatisfaction? that will make it one to me; and we will Think alike, as friends ought, and you shall hear from me punctually just when you will.

P. S. Our friend, who is just returned from a progrefs of three months, and is fetting out in three days with me for the Bath, where he will stay till towards the middle of October, left this letter with me yefterday, and I cannot feal and difpatch it till I have feribled the remainder of this page full. He talks very pompoully of my Metaphyfics, and places them in a very honourable station. It is true, I have writ fix letters and an half to him on fubjects of that kind, and I propofe a letter and an half more, which would fwell the whole up to a confiderable volume. But he thinks me fonder of the Name of an Author than I am. When he and you, and one or two other friends have feen them, fatis magnum Theatrum mibi efiis, I shall not have the itch of making them more public a. I know how little regard you pay \* As Mr. P. (Lett.XLVIII.) | our metaphysical Theology is tells us, they shew that all | ridiculous and abominable --

to

to Writings of this kind. But I imagine that if you can like any fuch, it must be those that strip Metaphysics of all their bombass, keep within the fight of every well-constituted Eye, and never bewilder themselves whils they pretend to guide the reason of others. I writ to you a long letter fome time ago, and fent it by the post. Did it come to your hands? or did the inspectors of private correspondence stop it, to revenge themselves of the ill faid of them in it? Vale & me ama.

# LETTER LXXII.

From Dr. Swift.

#### Nov. 1, 1734.

I Have yours with my Lord B——'s Poftfcript of September 15: it was long on its way, and for fome weeks after the date I was very ill with my two inveterate diforders, giddinefs and deafnefs The latter is pretty well off; but the other makes me totter towards evenings, and much difpirits me. But I continue to ride and walk, both of which, although they be no cures, are at leaft amufements. I did never imagine you to be either inconftant, Vol. IX, S 2 or

or to want right notions of friendship, but I apprehend your want of health ; and it hath been a frequent wonder to me how you have been able to entertain the world fo long, fo frequently, fo happily, under fo many bodily diforders. My Lord B. fays you have been three months rambling, which is the best thing you can poffibly do in a fummer feafon; and when the winter recalls you, we will, for our own interests, leave you to your speculations. God be thanked, I have done with every thing, and of every kind that requires writing, except now and then a letter, or, like a true old man, fcribbling trifles only fit for children or school-boys of the lowest class at best, which three or four of us read and laugh at to-day, and burn tomorrow. Yet, what is fingular, I never am without fome great work in view, enough to take up forty years of the most vigorous healthy man: although I am convinced that I shall never be able to finish three Treatifes, that have lain by me feveral years, and want nothing but correction. My lord B. faid in his poftcript, that you would go to Bath in three days : we fince heard that you were dangeroufly ill there, and that the news-mongers gave you over. But a gentleman of this kingdom, on his return from Bath, affured me he left you well, and fo did fome

FROM DR. SWIFT, etc. 261 fome others whom I have forgot. I am forry at my heart that you are peftered with people who come in my name, and I profess to you, it is without my knowledge. I am confident I shall hardly ever have occasion again to recommend, for my friends here are very few, and fixed to the free-hold, from whence nothing but death will remove them. Surely I never doubted about your Effay on Man; and I would lay any odds, that I would never fail to difcover you in fix lines, unlefs you had a mind to write below or befide yourfelf on purpofe. I confess I did never imagine you were fo deep in Morals, or that fo many new and excellent rules could be produced fo advantageoufly and agreeably in that fcience, from any one head. I confess in some few places I was forced to read twice, I believe I told you before what the Duke of D---- faid to me on that occafion, How a Judge here, who knows you, told him that on the first reading those Effays, he was much pleafed, but found fome lines a little dark : On the fecond most of them cleared up, and his pleafure increased: On the third he had no doubt remained, and then he admired the whole. My lord B----'s attempt of reducing Metaphyfics to intelligible fenfe and usefulness, will be a glorious undertaking, and

as

as I never knew him fail in any thing he attempted, if he had the fole management, fo I am confident he will fucceed in this. I defire you will allow that I write to you both at prefent, and fo I shall while I live : It faves your money, and my time ; and he being your Genius, no matter to which it is addreffed. I am happy that what you write is printed in large letters; otherwife between the weaknefs of my eyes, and the thickness of my hearing, I should lofe the greatest pleasure that is left me. Pray command my lord B---- to follow that example, if I live to read his Metaphyfics. Pray God blefs you both. I had a melancholy account from the Doctor of his health. I will answer his letter as soon as I can. I am ever entirely yours.

LETTER

# as I never how him fail in any thing he at-

this. I debre Twickenham, Decemb. 19, 1734. at hoth at pr T Am truly forry for any complaint you have, 1 and it is in regard to the weakness of your eyes that I write (as well as print) in folio. You'll think (I know you will, for you have all the candor of a good understanding) that the thing which men of our age feel the moft, is the friendship of our equals; and that therefore whatever affects those who are stept a few years before us, cannot but fenfibly affect us who are to follow. It troubles me to hear you complain of your memory, and if I am in any part of my conftitution younger than you, it will be in my remembring every thing that has pleafed me in you, longer than perhaps you will. The two fummers we pafs'd together dwell always on my mind, like a vision which gave me a glympfe of a better life and better company, than this world otherwife afforded. I am now an individual, upon whom no other depends; and may go where I will, if the wretched carcafe I am annex'd to did not hinder me. I rambled by very eafy journeys this year to Lord Bathurst and Lord Peterborow, who upon every occafion commemorate, love, and with for you. I now pais my days be-S 4 tween

tween Dawley, London, and this place, not ftudious, nor idle, rather polifhing old works than hewing out new. I redeem now and then a paper that hath been abandon'd feveral years; and of this fort you'll foon fee one, which I infcribe to our old friend Arbuthnot.

Thus far I had written, and thinking to finish my letter the fame evening, was prevented by company, and the next morning found myfelf in a fever, highly diforder'd, and fo continued in bed for five days, and in my chamber till now; but fo well recover'd as to hope to go abroad to-morrow, even by the advice of Dr. Arbuthnot. He himself, poor man, is much broke, tho' not worfe than for thefe two laft months he has been. He took extremely kind your letter. I wish to God we could once meet again, before that feparation, which yet, I would be glad to believe, shall re-unite us: But he who made us, not for ours but his purpofes, knows only whether it be for the better or the worfe, that the affections of this life fhould, or fhould not continue into the other: and doubtlefs it is as it should be. Yet I am fure that while I am here, and the thing that I am, I shall be imperfect without the communication of fuch friends as you; you are to me like a limb loft, and buried in another country; tho' we feem quite divided, every accident makes me feel you were once

once a part of me. I always confider you fo much as a friend, that I forget you are an author, perhaps too much, but 'tis as much as I would defire you would do to me. However, if I could infpirit you to beftow correction upon those three Treatifes, which you fay are fo near completed, I fhould think it a better work than any I can pretend to of my own. I am almost at the end of my Morals, as I've been, long ago, of my Wit; my fystem is a short one, and my circle narrow. Imagination has no limits, and that is a fphere in which you may move on to eternity; but where one is confined to Truth (or to fpeak more like a human creature, to the appearances of Truth) we foon find the fhortnefs of our Tether. Indeed by the help of a metaphyfical chain of Ideas, one may extend the circulation, go round and round for ever, without making any progress beyond the point to which Providence has pinn'd us: But this does not fatisfy me, who would rather fay a little to no purpose, than a great deal. Lord B. is voluminous, but he is voluminous only to deftroy volumes. I shall not live, I fear, to fee that work printed; he is fo taken up ftill (in fpite of the monitory hint given in the first line of my Effay) with particular Men, that he neglects mankind, and is still a creature of this world, not of the Universe: This World, which

which is a name we give to Europe, to England, to Ireland, to London, to Dublin, to the Court, to the Caftle, and fo diminishing, till it comes to our own affairs, and our own perfons. When you write (either to him or to me, for we accept it all as one) rebuke him for it, as a Divine if you like it, or as a Badineur, if you think that more effectual.

What I write will flow you that my head is yet weak. I had written to you by that gentleman from the Bath, but I did not know him, and every body that comes from Ireland pretends to be a friend of the Dean's. I am always glad to fee any that are truly fo, and therefore do not miftake any thing I faid, fo as to difcourage your fending any fuch to me, Adieu.

# LETTER LXXIV. From Dr. Swift.

#### May 12, 1735.

YOUR letter was fent me yesterday by Mr. Stopford, who landed the fame day, but I have not yet feen him. As to my filence, God knows it is my great misfortune. My little domestic affairs are in great confusion by the villainy

lainy of agents, and the miferies of this kingdom, where there is no money to be had: nor am I unconcerned to fee all things tending towards abfolute power, in both nations " (it is here in perfection already) although I shall not live to fee it established. This condition of things, both public and perfonal to myfelf, hath given me fuch a kind of defpondency, that I am almost unqualified for any company, diversion, or amufement. The death of Mr. Gay and the Doctor, hath been terrible wounds near my heart. Their living would have been a great comfort to me, although I should never have feen them; like a fum of money in a bank, from which I should receive at least annual interest, as I do from you, and have done from my Lord Bolingbroke. To fhew in how much ignorance I live, it is hardly a fortnight fince I heard of the death of my Lady Matham, my conftant friend in all changes of times. God forbid that I should expect you to make a voyage that would in the least affect your health: but in the mean time how unhappy am I, that my beft friend should have perhaps the only kind of diforder for which a feavoyage is not in fome degree a remedy? The

\* The Dean was fre- us, with a giddinefs in his quently troubled, he tells head.

old

old Duke of Ormond faid, he would not change his dead fon (Offory) for the beft living fon in Europe. Neither would I change you my abfent friend for the beft prefent friend round the Globe.

I have lately read a book imputed to Lord B. called a Differtation upon Parties. I think it very mafterly written.

Pray God reward you for your kind prayers: I believe your prayers will do me more good than those of all the Prelates in both kingdoms, or any Prelates in Europe except the Bishop of Marfeilles <sup>b</sup>. And God preserve you for contributing more to mend the world, than the whole pack of (modern) Parsons in a lump.

I am ever entirely yours.

#### LETTER LXXV.

# From Dr. SWIFT.

#### Sept. 3, 1735.

THIS letter will be delivered to you by Faulkner the printer, who goes over on his private affairs. This is an anfwer to yours

<sup>b</sup> Who continued there | dreadful peftilence defolated with his flock all the time a | that city.

of

of two months ago, which complains of that profligate fellow Curl. I heartily with you were what they call difaffected, as I am. I may fay as David did, I have finned greatly, but what have these sheep done? You have given no offence to the Ministry, nor to the Lords, nor Commons, nor Queen, nor the next in Power. For you are a man of virtue, and therefore must abhor vice and all corruption, although your difcretion holds the reins. "You need not " fear any confequence in the commerce that " hath fo long paffed between us; although I " never destroy'd one of your letters. But " my Executors are men of honour and vir-" tue, who have ftrict orders in my will to " burn every letter left behind me." Neither did our letters contain any Turns of Wit, or Fancy, or Politics, or Satire, but mere innocent Friendship: yet I am loth that any letters, from you and a very few other friends, should dye before me; I believe we neither of us ever leaned our head upon our left hand to ftudy what we should write next; yet we have held a conftant intercourfe from your youth and my middle age, and from your middle age it must be continued till my death, which my bad flate · of health makes me expect every month. I have the ambition, and it is very earnest as well as in hafte, to have one Epiftle inferibed to me

me while I am alive, and you just in the time when wit and wifdom are in the height. I must once more repeat Cicero's defire to a friend; Orna me. A month ago were sent me over by a friend of mine, the works of John Hughes, Efq. They are in verse and profe. I never heard of the man in my life, yet I find your name as a fubscriber too. He is too grave a Poet for me, and, I think, among the mediocribus in profe as well as verfe. I have the honour to know Dr. Rundle; he is indeed worth all the reft you ever fent us, but that is faying nothing, for he answers your character; I have dined thrice in his company. He brought over a worthy clergyman of this kingdom as his chaplain, which was a very wife and popular action. His only fault, is, that he drinks no wine, and I drink nothing elfe.

This kingdom is now abfolutely ftarving, by the means of every opprefilon that can be inflicted on mankind—Shall I not vifit for thefe things? faith the Lord. You advife me right, not to trouble myfelf about the world: But, oppreffion tortures me, and I cannot live without meat and drink, nor get either without money; and money is not to be had, except they will make me a Bifhop, or a Judge, or a Colonel, or a Commiffioner of the Revenues. Adieu.

## LETTER

# LETTER LXXVL

TO answer your question as to Mr. Hughes, what he wanted as to genius he made up as an honest man: but he was of the class you think him.

I am glad you think of Dr. Rundle as I do, He will be an honour to the Bifhops, and a difgrace to one Bifhop, two things you will like: But what you will like more particularly, he will be a friend and benefactor even to your un-friended, un-benefited Nation; he will be a friend to human race, wherever he goes. Pray tell him my beft wifhes for his health and long life: I wifh you and he came over together, or that I were with you. I never faw a man fo feldom whom I liked fo much as Dr. Rundle.

Lord Peterborow I went to take a laft leave of, at his fetting fail for Lifbon: No Body can be more wafted, no Soul can be more alive. Immediately after the feverest operation of being cut into the bladder for a suppression of urine, he took coach, and got from Bristol to Southampton. This is a man that will neither live nor die like any other mortal.

Poor Lord Peterborow! there is another ftring loft, that wou'd have help'd to draw you

you hither! He order'd on his death-bed his Watch to be given me (that which had accompanied him in all his travels) with this reafon, "That I might have fomething to put me eve-"ry day in mind of him." It was a prefent to him from the King of Sicily, whofe arms and Infignia are graved on the inner-cafe; on the outer, I have put this infeription. Victor Amadeus, Rex Siciliæ, Dux Sabaudiæ, &c. &c. Carolo Mordaunt, Comiti de Peterborow, D. D. Car. Mor. Com. de Pet. Alexandro Pope moriens legavit, 1735.

Pray write to me a little oftner: and if there be a thing left in the world that pleafes you, tell it one who will partake of it. I hear with approbation and pleafure, that your prefent care is to relieve the most helplefs of this world, those objects a which most want our compaffion, tho' generally made the fcorn of their fellow-creatures, fuch as are lefs innocent than they. You always think generously; and of all charities, this is the most difinterested, and least vain-glorious, done to fuch as never will thank you, or can praise you for it.

God blefs you with eafe, if not with pleafure; with a tolerable ftate of health, if not with its full enjoyment; with a refign'd temper

, of

a Idiots, const durit

of mind, if not a very chearful one. It is upon these terms I live myself, tho' younger than you, and I repine not at my lot, could but the prefence of a few that I love be added to these. Adieu.

# LETTER LXXVII. From Dr. Swift.

## Oct. 21, 1735.

I Anfwer'd your letter relating to Curl, &cc. I believe my letters have efcap'd being publish'd, because I writ nothing but Nature and Friendship, and particular incidents which could make no figure in writing. I have obferv'd that not only Voiture, but likewife Tully and Pliny writ their letters for the public view. more than for the fake of their correspondents; and I am glad of it, on account of the Entertainment they have given me. Balfac did the fame thing, but with more fliffnefs, and confequently less diverting: Now I must tell you, that you are to look upon me as one going very fast out of the world; but my flesh and bones are to be carried to Holy-head, for I will not lie in a Country of flaves. It pleafeth me to find that you begin to diflike things in fpite of

your

your Philosophy; your Muse cannot forbear her hints to that purpofe. I cannot travel to fee you; otherwife, I folemnly proteft I would do it. I have an intention to pass this winter in the country with a friend forty miles off, and to ride only ten miles a day; yet is my health fo uncertain that I fear it will not be in my power. I often ride a dozen miles, but I come to my own bed at night: My beft way would be to marry, for in that cafe any bed would be better than my own. I found you a very young man, and I left you a middleaged one; you knew me a middle-aged man, and now I am an old one. Where is my Lord-? methinks, I am enquiring after a Tulip of laft year .- "You need not apprehend " any Curll's meddling with your letters to " me; I will not deftroy them, but have or-" der'd my Executors to do that office." I have a thousand things more to fay, long ævitas eft garrula, but I must remember I have other letters to write if I have time, which I fpend to tell you fo; I am ever, deareft Sir, Your, &c.

LETTER

## LETTER LXXVIII.

## From Dr. SWIFT.

#### Feb. 9, 1735-6.

T Cannot properly call you my best friend, becaufe I have not another left who deferves the name, fuch a havock have Time, Death, Exile, and Oblivion made. Perhaps you would have fewer complaints of my ill health and lownefs of fpirits, if they were not fome excufe for my delay of writing even to you. It is perfectly right what you fay of the indifference in common friends, whether we are fick or well, happy or miferable. The very maidfervants in a family have the fame notion: I have heard them often fay, Oh, I am very fick, if any body cared for it ! I am vexed when my vifiters come with the compliment ufual here, Mr. Dean, I hope you are very well. My popularity that you mention, is wholly confined to the common people, who are more conftant than those we mis-call their betters. I walk the ftreets, and fo do my lower friends, from whom and from whom alone, I have a thousand hats and bleffings upon old fcores, which those we call the Gentry have forgot. But I have not the love, or hardly the civility,

of

of any one man in power or flation; and I can boaft that I neither vifit nor am acquainted with any Lord Temporal or Spiritual in the whole kingdom; nor am able to do the leaft good office to the moft deferving man, except what I can difpofe of in my own Cathedral upon a vacancy. What hath funk my fpirits more than even years and ficknefs, is reflecting on the moft execrable Corruptions that run through every branch of public management.

I heartily thank you for those lines translated, Singula de nobis anni, &c. You have put them in a ftrong and admirable light; but however I am fo partial, as to be more delighted with those which are to do me the greatest honour I fhall ever receive from posterity, and will outweigh the malignity of ten-thoufand enemies. I never faw them before, by which it is plain that the letter you fent me mifcarry'd. ---- I do not doubt that you have choice of new acquaintance, and fome of them may be deferving: For Youth is the feafon of Virtue; Corruptions grow with years, and I believe the oldeft rogue in England is the greateft. You have years enough before you a to watch whether thefe new acquaintance will keep their Virtue, when they leave you and go into the world; how long will their fpirit of indepen-

. He was miftaken.

dency

dency laft against the temptations of future Ministers, and future Kings.—As to the new Lord Lieutenant, I never knew any of the family; fo that I shall not be able to get any jobb done by him for any deferving friend.

# LETTER LXXIX.

## From Dr. SWIFT.

#### Feb. 7, 1735-6.

T T is fome time fince I dined at the bifhop A of Derry's, where Mr. Secretary Cary told me with great concern, that you were taken very ill. I have heard nothing fince, only I have continued in great pain of mind, yet for my own fake and the world's more than for yours; becaufe I well know how little you value life both as a Philosopher and a Christian, particularly the latter, wherein hardly one in a million of us heretics can equal you. If you are well recovered, you ought to be reproached for not putting me especially out of pain, who could not bear the lofs of you; although we must be for ever distant as much as if I were in the grave, for which my years and continual indifpofition are preparing me every feafon. I have staid too long from prefling you to give T 3 me

me fome eafe by an account of your health; pray do not ufe me fo ill any more. I look upon you as an eftate from which I receive my beft annual rents, although I am never to fee it. Mr. Tickel was at the fame meeting under the fame real concern; and fo were a hundred others of this town who had never feen you.

I read to the Bifhop of Derry the paragraph in your letter which concerned him, and his Lordfhip express'd his thankfulness in a manner that became him. He is effected here as a perfon of learning and conversation and humanity, but he is beloved by all people.

I have no-body now left but you : Pray, be fo kind to out-live me, and then die as foon as you please, but without pain ; and let us meet in a better place, if my Religion will permit, but rather my Virtue, although much unequal to yours. Pray, let my Lord Bathurst know how much I love him; I still infist on his remembring me, although he is too much in the world to honour an absent friend with his letters. My state of health is not to boast of; my giddiness is more or less too constant; I fleep ill, and have a poor appetite. I can as eafily write a Poem in the Chinefe-language as my own : I am as fit for Matrimony as invention; and yet I have daily fchemes for innumerable

merable Effays in profe, and proceed fometimes to no lefs than half a dozen lines, which the next morning become wafte paper. What vexes me most is, that my female friends, who could bear me very well a dozen years ago, have now forfaken me, although I am not fo old in proportion to them, as I formerly was : which I can prove by Arithmetic, for then I was double their age, which now I am not. Pray, put me out of fear as foon as you can, about that ugly report of your illnefs; and let me know who this Chefelden is, that hath fo lately fprung up in your favour ? Give me also fome account of your neighbour who writ to me from Bath: I hear he refolves to be ftrenuous for taking off the Teft; which grieves me extremely, from all the unprejudiced Reafons I ever was able to form, and against the maxims of all wife Chriftian governments a, which always had fome eftablish'd Religion, leaving at best a toleration to others.

Farewel, my deareft friend ! ever, and upon every account that can create friendship and efteem.

\* The Author of the Differtation on parties appears to be of the fame opinion.

T 4

LETTER

# LETTER LXXX.

# March 25, 1736.

F ever I write more Epistles in Verse, one I of them shall be address'd to you. I have long concerted it, and begun it, but I would make what bears your name as finished as my last work ought to be, that is to fay, more finished than any of the rest. The subject is large, and will divide into four Epiftles, which naturally follow the Effay on Man, viz. 1. Of the Extent and Limits of Human Reafon and Science. 2. A view of the uleful and therefore attainable, and of the un-ufeful and therefore un-attainable, Arts. 3. Of the Nature, Ends, Application, and Use of different Capacities. 4. Of the Use of Learning, of the Science of the World, and of Wit. It will conclude with a Satire against the mis-application of all these, exemplify'd by pictures, characters, and examples.

But alas ! the tafk is great, and non fum qualis eram ! My understanding indeed, fuch as it is, is extended rather than diminish'd: I fee things more in the whole, more confistent, and more clearly deduced from, and related to, each other. But what I gain on the fide of philosophy, I lose on the fide of poetry: the flowers are gone, when the fruits begin to ripen, and the

the fruits perhaps will never ripen perfectly. The climate (under our Heaven of a Court) is but cold and uncertain; the winds rife, and the winter comes on. I find myfelf but little difposed to build a new house; I have nothing left but to gather up the reliques of a wreck, and look about me to fee how few friends I have left. Pray, whofe efteem or admiration fhould I defire now to procure by my writings? whofe friendship or conversation to obtain by 'em ? I am a man of desperate fortunes, that is, a man whofe friends are dead : for I never aim'd at any other fortune than in friends. As foon as I had fent my last letter, I receiv'd a most kind one from you, expressing great pain for my late illnefs at Mr. Chefelden's. I conclude you was eafed of that friendly apprehension in a few days after you had difpatch'd yours, for mine must have reached you then. I wondered a little at your quære, who Chefelden was? It fhews that the trueft merit does not travel fo far any way as on the wings of poetry; he is the most noted, and most deferving man, in the whole profession of Chirurgery; and has fav'd the lives of thousands by his manner of cutting for the ftone.-I am now well, or what I must call fo.

I have lately feen fome writings of Lord B.'s, fince he want to France. Nothing can deprefs his

his Genius: What ever befals him, he will ftill be the greatest man in the world, either in his own time, or with posterity.

Every man you know or care for here, enquires of you, and pays you the only devoir he can, that of drinking your health. I with you had any motive to fee this kingdom. I could keep you, for I am rich, that is, I have more than I want. I can afford room for yourfelf and two fervants; I have indeed room enough, nothing but myfelf at home; the kind and hearty houfe-wife is dead ! the agreeable and instructive neighbour is gone ! yet my house is inlarg'd, and the gardens extend and flourish, as knowing nothing of the guefts they have loft. I have more fruit-trees and kitchen-garden than you have any thought of; nay I have good Melons and Pine-apples of my own growth. I am as much a better Gardener, as I am a worfe Poet, than when you faw me : But gardening is near a-kin to Philofophy, for Tully fays, Agricultura proxima sapientiæ. For God's fake, why should not you (that are a step higher than a Philosopher, a Divine, yet have too much grace and wit than to be a Bishop) e'en give all you have to the Poor of Ireland (for whom you have already done every thing elfe) fo quit the place, and live and die with me? And let Tales animæ concordes be our Motto and our Epitaph.

LETTER

### LETTER LXXXI.

#### From Dr. SWIFT.

Dublin, April 22, 1736. Y common illnefs is of that kind which L utterly difqualifies me for all conversation; I mean my Deafnefs; and indeed it is that only which discourageth me from all thoughts of coming to England; because I am never fure that it may not return in a week. If it were a good honeft Gout, I could catch an interval, to take a voyage, and in a warm lodging get an eafy chair, and be able to hear and roar among my friends. " As to what " you fay of your Letters, fince you have many " years of life more than I, my refolution is to " direct my Executors to fend you all your let-" ters, well fealed and pacqueted, along with " fome legacies mentioned in my will, and " leave them entirely to your difpofal : Those " things are all tied up, endors'd and locked in " a cabinet, and I have not one fervant who can " properly be faid to write or read : No mor-" tal shall copy them, but you shall furely " have them when I am no more." I have a little repined at my being hitherto flipped by you in your Epistles, not from any other ambition

ambition than the Title of a Friend, and in that fenfe I expect you shall perform your promife, if your health and leifure and inclination will permit. I deny your losing on the fide of Poetry; I could reason against you a little from experience; you are, and will be fome years to come, at the age when Invention still keeps its ground, and Judgment is at full maturity; but your fubjects are much more difficult when confin'd to Verfe. I am amazed to fee you exhauft the whole science of Morality in fo mafterly a manner. Sir W. Temple, faid that the lofs of Friends was a Tax upon long life: It need not be very long, fince you have had fo great a fhare, but I have not above one left: and in this Country I have only a few general companions of good nature and middling underftandings. How fhould I know Chefelden? On your fide, men of fame start up and die before we here (at least I) know any thing of the matter. I am a little comforted with what you fay of Lord B.'s Genius still keeping up, and preparing to appear by effects worthy of the author, and ufeful to the world .- Common reports have made me very uneafy about your neighbour Mr. P. It is affirmed that he hath been very near death : I love him for being a Patriot in most corrupted times, and highly efteem his excellent understanding. Nothing but

but the perverse nature of my diforders, as I have above defcribed them, and which are abfolute difqualifications for converfe, could hinder me from waiting on you at Twittenham, and nurfing you to Paris. In fhort, my Ailments amount to a prohibition, although I am, as you defcribe yourfelf, what I must call well, yet I have not spirits left to ride out, which (excepting walking) was my only diversion. And I must expect to decline every month, like one who lives upon his principal fum which must lessen every day; and indeed I am likewife literally almost in the fame cafe, while every body owes me, and no-body pays me. Instead of a young race of Patriots on your fide, which gives me fome glimpfe of joy, here we have the direct contrary, a race of young Dunces and Atheifts, or old Villains and Monsters, whereof four fifths are more wicked and ftupid than Chartres. Your wants are fo few, that you need not be rich to fupply them; and my wants are fo many, that a King's feven millions of guineas would not fupport me.

LETTER

## LETTER LXXXII.

#### Aug. 17, 1736.

Find, tho' I have lefs experience than you, L the truth of what you told me fome time ago, that increase of years makes men more talkative but lefs writative: to that degree, that I now write no letters but of plain bufinefs, or plain how-d'ye's, to those few I am forced to correspond with, either out of neceffity, or love: And I grow Laconic even beyond Laconicifme; for fometimes I return only Yes, or No, to queftionary or petitionary Epiftles of half a yard long. You and Lord Bolingbroke are the only men to whom I write, and always in folio. You are indeed almost the only men I know, who either can write in this age, or whofe writings will reach the next: Others are mere mortals. Whatever failings fuch men may have, a refpect is due to them, as Luminaries whole exaltation renders their motion a little irregular, or rather caufes it to feem fo to others. I am afraid to cenfure any thing I hear of Dean Swift, becaufe I hear it only from mortals, blind and dull: And you shou'd be cautious of cenfuring any action or motion of Lord B. becaufe you hear it only from shallow, envious,

envious, or malicious reporters. What you writ to me about him I find to my great fcandal repeated in one of yours to -. Whatever you might hint to me, was this for the prophane? the thing, if true, fhould be conceal'd: but it is, I affure you, abfolutely untrue, in every circumstance. He has fixed in a very agreeable retirement near Fontainbleau, and makes it his whole bufinefs vacare literis. But tell me the truth, were you not angry at his omitting to write to you fo long? I may, for I hear from him feldomer than from you, that is twice or thrice a year at most. Can you possibly think he can neglect you, or difregard you? If you catch yourfelf at thinking fuch nonfenfe, your parts are decay'd : For, believe me, great Genius's must and do esteem one another, and I queftion if any others can efteem or comprehend uncommon merit. Others only guefs at that merit, or fee glimmerings of their minds: A genius has the intuitive faculty: Therefore, imagine what you will, you cannot be fo fure of any man's efteem as of his. If I can think that neither he nor you despise me, it is a greater honour to me by far, and will be thought fo by posterity, than if all the House of Lords writ Commendatory Verfes upon me, the Commons order'd me to print my Works, the Univerfities

verfities gave me public thanks, and the King, Queen, and Prince crown'd me with Laurel. You are a very ignorant man; you don't know the figure his name and yours will make hereafter: I do, and will preferve all the memorials I can, that I was of your intimacy; longo, fed proximus, intervallo. I will not quarrel with the prefent Age; it has done enough for me, in making and keeping you two my friends. Do not you be too angry at it, and let not him be too angry at it; it has done and can do neither of you any manner of harm, as long as it has not, and cannot burn your works: while those fubfift, you'll both appear the greateft men of the time, in fpite of Princes and Ministers; and the wifeft, in fpite of all the little Errors you may pleafe to commit.

Adieu. May better health attend you, than, I fear, you poffefs; may but as good health attend you always as mine is at prefent; tolerable, when an eafy mind is join'd with it.

LETTER

#### LETTER LXXXIII.

#### From Dr. Swift.

Decemb. 2, 1736.

Think you owe me a letter, but whether you do or not, I have not been in a condition to write. Years and Infirmities have quite broke me; I mean that odious continual diforder in my head. I neither read, nor write, nor remember, nor converse. All I have left is to walk and ride; the first I can do tolerably; but the latter, for want of good weather at this feafon, is feldom in my power; and having not an ounce of flesh about me, my skin comes off in ten miles riding, becaufe my fkin and bone cannot agree together. But I am angry, becaufe you will not suppose me as fick as I am, and write to me out of perfect charity, although I fhould not be able to answer. I have too many vexations by my flation and the impertinence of people, to be able to bear the mortification of not hearing from a very few distant friends that are left; and, confidering how time and fortune have ordered matters, I have hardly one friend left but yourfelf. What Horace fays, Singula de nobis anni prædantur, I feel every month, at farthest; and by this computation, if I hold out

out two years, I shall think it a miracle. Mv comfort is, you begun to diftinguish fo confounded early, that your acquaintance with diftinguish'd men of all kinds was almost as antient as mine. I mean Wycherly, Row, Prior, Congreve, Addison, Parnel, &c. and in spite of your heart, you have owned me a Cotemporary. Not to mention Lords Oxford, Bolingbroke, Harcourt, Peterborow: In fhort, I was t'other day recollecting twenty-feven great Ministers, or Men of Wit and Learning, who are all dead, and all of my acquaintance, within twenty years paft; neither have I the grace to be forry, that the prefent times are drawn to the dregs as well as my own life.---May my friends be happy in this and a better life, but I value not what becomes of Posterity when I confider from what Monfters they are to fpring.-My Lord Orrery writes to you to-morrow, and you fee I fend this under his cover, or at least franked by him. He has 30001. a year about Cork, and the neighbourhood, and has more than three years rent unpaid; This is our condition, in thefe bleffed times. I writ to your neighbour about a month ago, and fubscribed my name: I fear he hath not received my letter, and wish you would afk him; but perhaps he is still a rambling; for we hear of him at Newmarket, and that Boerhaave hath reftored his health .- How my

my fervices are leffened of late with the number of my friends on your fide! yet, my Lord Bathurst and Lord Masham and Mr. Lewis remain, and being your acquaintance I defire when you fee them to deliver my compliments; but chiefly to Mrs. P. B. and let me know-whether fhe be as young and agreeable as when I faw her last? Have you got a fupply of new friends to make up for those who are gone? and are they equal to the first? I am afraid it is with friends as with times; and that the laudator temporis acti se puero, is equally applicable to both. I am less grieved for living here, because it is a perfect retirement, and confequently fitteft for those who are grown good for nothing: for this town and kingdom are as much out of the world as North-Wales-My head is fo ill that I cannot write a paper full as I used to do; and yet I will not forgive a blank of half an inch from you .- I had reafon to expect from fome of your letters, that we were to hope for more Epiftles of Morality; and, I affure you, my acquaintance refent that they have not feen my name at the head of one. The fubjects of fuch Epiftles are more useful to the public, by your manner of handling them, than any of all your writings; and although, in fo profligate a world as ours, they may poffibly not much mend our manners, yet posterity will enjoy the benefit, whenever II 2

ever a Court happens to have the leaft relifh for Virtue and Religion.

# LETTER LXXXIV.

# To Dr. SWIFT.

#### Decemb. 30, 1736.

VOUR very kind letter has made me more melancholy, than almost any thing in this world now can do. For I can bear every thing in it, bad as it is, better than the complaints of my friends. Tho' others tell me you are in pretty good health, and in good fpirits, I find the contrary when you open your mind to me: And indeed it is but a prudent part, to feem not fo concern'd about others, nor fo crazy ourfelves as we really are: for we shall neither be beloved nor efteem'd the more, by our common acquaintance, for any affliction or any infirmity. But to our true friend we may, we must complain, of what ('tis a thoufand to one) he complains with us; for if we have known him long, he is old, and if he has known the world long, he is out of humour at it. If you have but as much more health than others at your age, as you have more wit and good temper, you shall not have much of my Pity: But if you ever live , to

to have lefs, you fhall not have lefs of my Affection. A whole people will rejoyce at every year that fhall be added to you, of which you have had a late inftance in the public rejoycings on your birth-day. I can affure you, fomething better and greater than high birth and quality muft go toward acquiring those demonstrations of public efteem and love. I have feen a royal birth-day uncelebrated, but by one vile Ode, and one hired bonfire. Whatever years may take away from you, they will not take away the general efteem, for your Senfe, Virtue, and Charity.

The moft melancholy effect of years is that you mention, the catalogue of those we lov'd and have lost, perpetually encreasing. How much that Reflection struck me, you'll see from the Motto I have prefix'd to my Book of Letters, which so much against my inclination has been drawn from me. It is from Catullus :

## Quo defiderio veteres revocamus Amores, Atque olim amissas flemus Amicitias!

I detain this letter till I can find fome fafe conveyance; innocent as it is, and as all letters of mine must be, of any thing to offend my fuperiors, except the reverence I bear to true merit and virtue. " But I have much reason to fear, " those which you have too partially kept in  $U_{2}$ " your

your hands will get out in fome very difagreeable fhape, in cafe of our mortality: and the
more reafon to fear it, fince this laft month
Curl has obtain'd from Ireland two letters,
(one of Lord Bolingbroke and one of mine,
to you, which we wrote in the year 1723)
and he has printed them, to the beft of my
memory, rightly, except one paffage concerning Dawley, which muft have been fince inferted, fince my Lord had not that place at
that time. Your anfwer to that letter he has
not got; it has never been out of my cuftody; for whatever is lent is loft (Wit as well
as Money) to thefe needy poetical Readers."

The world will certainly be the better for his change of life. He feems in the whole turn of his letters, to be a fettled and principled Philofopher, thanking Fortune for the Tranquillity he has been led into by her averfion, like a man driven by a violent wind, from the fea into a calm harbour. You alk me, if I have got any fupply of new Friends to make up for those that are gone? I think that impoffible, for not our friends only, but fo much of ourfelves is gone by the mere flux and course of years, that, were the fame Friends to be reftored to us, we could not be reftored to ourfelves, to enjoy them. But as when the continual wathing of a river takes away our flowers and plants, it throws

throws weeds and fedges in their room "; fo the courfe of time brings us fomething, as it deprives us of a great deal; and inftead of leaving us what we cultivated, and expected to flourish and adorn us, gives us only what is of fome little ufe, by accident. Thus I have acquired, without my feeking, a few chance-acquaintance, of young men, who look rather to the paft age than the prefent, and therefore the future may have fome hopes of them. If I love them, it is because they honour some of those whom I, and the world, have loft, or are lofing. Two or three of them have diftinguish'd themselves in Parliament, and you will own in a very uncommon manner, when I tell you it is by their afferting of Independency, and contempt of Corruption. One or two are link'd to me by their love of the fame studies and the fame authors: but I will own to you, my moral capacity has got fo much the better of my poetical, that I have few acquaintance on the latter fcore, and none without a cafting weight on the former. But I find my heart harden'd and blunt to new

<sup>a</sup> There are fome ftrokes in this letter, which can no otherwife be accounted for, than by the Author's extreme compafiion and tendernefs of heart, too much affected by the complaints of a peevifh old man, labouring and impatient under his infirmities; and too intent in the friendly office of mollifying them.

U 4

impref-

impreffions, it will fcarce receive or retain affections of yesterday; and those friends who have been dead these twenty years, are more prefent to me now, than thefe I fee daily. You, dear Sir, are one of the former fort to me in all respects, but that we can, yet, correspond together. I don't know whether 'tis not more vexatious, to know we are both in one world, without any further intercourfe. Adieu. I can fay no more, I feel fo much: Let me drop into common things-Lord Masham has just married his fon. Mr. Lewis has just buried his wife. Lord Oxford wept over your letter in pure kindnefs. Mrs. B. fighs more for you, than for the lofs of youth. She fays, fhe will be agreeable many years hence, for the has learn'd that fecret from fome receipts of your writing .- Adieu.

## LETTER LXXXV.

#### March 23, 1736-7.

THO' you were never to write to me, yet what you defired in your laft, that I would write often to you, would be a very eafy tafk; for every day I talk with you, and of you, in my heart; and I need only fet down what that is thinking of. The nearer I find myfelf verging to

to that period of life which is to be labour and forrow, the more I prop myfelf upon those few fupports that are left me. People in this flate are like props indeed, they cannot ftand alone, but two or more of them can ftand, leaning and bearing upon one another. I with you and I might pass this part of life together. My only neceffary care is at an end. I am now my own master too much; my house is too large; my gardens furnish too much wood and provision for my use. My fervants are sensible and tender of me; they have intermarried, and are become rather low friends than fervants: and to all those that I see here with pleasure, they take a pleafure in being ufeful. I conclude this is your cafe too in your domeftic life, and I fometimes think of your old houfe-keeper as my nurfe; tho' I tremble at the fea, which only divides us. As your fears are not fo great as mine, and, I firmly hope, your ftrength ftill much greater, is it utterly impoffible, it might once more be fome pleafure to you to fee England? My fole motive in proposing France to meet in, was the narrownels of the paffage by fea from hence, the Phyficians having told me the weaknefs of my breaft, &c. is fuch, as a fea-ficknefs might indanger my life. Tho' one or two of our friends are gone, fince you faw your native country, there remain a few more who will laft

fo till death, and who, I cannot but hope, have an attractive power to draw you back to a Country, which cannot quite be funk or enflaved, while fuch fpirits remain. And let me tell you, there are a few more of the fame fpirit, who would awaken all your old Ideas, and revive your hopes of her future recovery and Virtue. Thefe look up to you with reverence, and would be animated by the fight of him at whofe foul they have taken fire, in his writings, and deriv'd from thence as much Love of their fpecies as is confiftent with a contempt for the knaves of it.

I could never be weary, except at the eyes, of writing to you; but my real reafon (and a ftrong one it is) for doing it fo feldom, is Fear; Fear of a very great and experienced evil, that of my letters being kept by the partiality of friends, and paffing into the hands, and malice of enemies; who publifh them with all their Imperfections on their head; fo that I write not on the common terms of honeft men.

Would to God you would come over with Lord Orrery, whole care of you in the voyage I could fo certainly depend on; and bring with you your old house-keeper and two or three fervants. I have room for all, a heart for all, and (think what you will) a fortune for all. We could, were we together, contrive to make I our

our last days easy, and leave fome fort of Monument, what Friends two Wits could be in spite of all the fools in the world. Adieu.

# LETTER LXXXVI. From Dr. Swift.

Dublin, May 31, 1737.

TT is true, I owe you fome letters, but it has I pleafed God, that I have not been in a condition to pay you. When you shall be at my age, perhaps you may lie under the fame difability to your prefent or future friends. But my age is not my difability, for I can walk fix or feven miles, and ride a dozen. But I am deaf for two months together; this deafnefs unqualifies me for all company, except a few friends with counter-tenor voices, whom I can call names, if they do not fpeak loud enough for my ears. It is this evil that hath hindered me from venturing to the Bath, and to Twickenham; for deafness being not a frequent diforder, hath no allowance given it; and the fcurvy figure a man affected that way makes in company, is utterly infupportable.

It was I began with the petition to you of Orna me, and now you come like an unfair merchant, to change me with being in your debt;

debt; which by your way of reckoning I muft always be, for yours are always guineas, and mine farthings; and yet I have a pretence to quarrel with you, becaufe I am not at the head of any one of your Epiftles. I am often wondring how you come to excel all mortals on the fubject of Morality, even in the poetical way; and should have wondred more, if Nature and Education had not made you a profeffor of it from your infancy. " All the letters " I can find of yours, I have fastened in a folio " cover, and the reft in bundles endors'd: But, " by reading their dates, I find a chafm of fix " years, of which I can find no copies; and " yet I keep them with all poffible care: But, " I have been forced, on three or four occa-" fions, to fend all my papers to fome friends; " yet those papers were all fent fealed in bun-" dles, to fome faithful friends; however, what " I have are not much above fixty." I found nothing in any one of them to be left out: None of them have any thing to do with Party, of which you are the clearest of all men by your Religion, and the whole tenour of your life; while I am raging every moment against the Corruption of both kingdoms, especially of this; fuch is my weaknefs.

I have read your Epiftle of Horace to Auguftus: it was fent me in the English Edition, as

as foon as it could come. They are printing it in a fmall octavo. The curious are looking out, fome for flattery, fome for Ironies in it; the four folks think they have found out fome: But your admirers here, I mean every man of tafte, affect to be certain, that the Profession of friendship to Me in the fame poem, will not fuffer you to be thought a Flatterer. My happines is that you are too far engaged, and in spite of you the ages to come will celebrate me, and know you were a friend who loved and esseemed me, although I dyed the object of Court and Party hatred.

Pray, who is that Mr. Glover, who writ the Epic Poem called Leonidas, which is re-printing here, and hath great vogue? We have frequently good Poems of late from London. I have juft read one upon Converfation, and two or three others. But the croud do not incumber you, who, like the Orator or Preacher, ftand aloft, and are feen above the reft, more than the whole affembly below.

I am able to write no more; and this is my third endeavour, which is too weak to finish the paper. I am, my dearest friend, yours entirely, as long as I can write, or speak, or think.

J. SWIFT.

LETTER

## LETTER LXXXVII.

# From Dr. Swift.

## Dublin, July 23, 1737.

T Sent a letter to you fome weeks ago, which I my Lord Orrery inclosed in one of his, to which I receiv'd as yet no anfwer, but it will be time enough when his Lordship goes over, which will be, as he hopes, in about ten days, and then he will take with him " all the letters " I preferved of yours, which are not above "twenty-five. I find there is a great chaim of " fome years, but the dates are more early than " my two last journeys to England, which makes " me imagine, that in one of those journeys I " carried over another Cargo." But I cannot truft my memory half an hour; and my diforders of deafnefs and giddinefs increase daily. So that I am declining as fast as it is eafily possible for me, if I were a dozen years older.

We have had your volume of letters, which, I am told, are to be printed here : Some of those who highly esteem you, and a few who know you perforally, are grieved to find you make no distinction between the English Gentry of this Kingdom, and the favage old Irish (who are only the vulgar, and some Gentlemen who live

live in the Irifh parts of the Kingdom) but the English Colonies, who are three parts in four, are much more civilized than many Counties in England, and fpeak better English, and are much better bred. And they think it very hard, that an American who is of the fifth generation from England, should be allowed to preferve that title, only becaufe we have been told by fome of them that their names are entered in fome parish in London. I have three or four Coufins here who were born in Portugal, whofe parents took the fame care, and they are all of them Londoners. Dr. Delany, who, as I take it, is of an Irish family, came to visit me three days ago, on purpose to complain of those paffages in your Letters; he will not allow fuch a difference between the two climates, but will affert that North - Wales, Northumberland, Yorkshire, and the other Northern Shires have a more cloudy ungenial air than any part of Ireland. In fhort, I am afraid your friends and admirers here will force you to make a Palinody.

As for the other parts of your volume of Letters, my opinion is, that there might be collected from them the beft System that ever was wrote for the Conduct of human life, at least to shame all reasonable men out of their Follies and Vices. It is some recommendation

tion of this Kingdom, and of the tafte of the people, that you are at least as highly celebrated here as you are at home. If you will blame us for Slavery, Corruption, Atheism, and such trifles, do it freely, but include England, only with an addition of every other Vice .- I with you would give orders against the corruption of English by those Scriblers, who fend us over their trash in Profe and Verfe, with abominable curtailings and quaint modernifms .---- I now am daily expecting an end of life : I have loft all fpirit, and every fcrap of health ; I fometimes recover a little of my hearing, but my head is ever out of order. While I have any ability to hold a commerce with you, I will never be filent, and this chancing to be a day that I can hold a pen, I will drag it as long as I am able. Pray let my Lord Orrery see you often; next to yourself I love no man fo well; and tell him what I fay, if he vifits you. I have now done, for it is evening, and my head grows worfe. May God always protect you, and preferve you long, for a pattern of Piety and Virtue.

Farewel, my deareft and almost only constant friend. I am ever, at least in my esteem, honour, and affection to you, what I hope you expect me to be,

Yours, &c.

LETTER

# LETTER LXXXVIII.

#### From Dr. SWIFT.

My dear Friend, Dublin, Aug. 8, 1738. T Have yours of July 25, and first I defire you will look upon me as a man worn with years, and funk by public as well as perfonal vexations. I have entirely loft my memory, uncapable of conversation by a cruel deafness, which has lasted almost a year, and I despair of any cure. I fay not this to encrease your compassion (of which you have already too great a part) but as an excuse for my not being regular in my Letters to you, and fome few other friends. I have an ill name in the Post-Office of both Kingdoms, which makes the Letters addreffed to me not feldom mifcarry, or be opened and read, and then fealed in a bungling manner before they come to my hands. Our friend Mrs. B. is very often in my thoughts, and high in my efteem; I defire, you will be the meffenger of my humble thanks and fervice to her. That fuperior universal Genius you describe, whose hand-writing I know towards the end of your Letter, hath made me both proud and happy; but by what he writes I fear he will be too foon gone to his Forest abroad. He began in the Queen's time to be my Patron, and then defcended to be my Friend. Is

X

It is a great favour of Heaven, that your health grows better by the addition of years. I have abfolutely done with Poetry for feveral years paft, and even at my beft times I could produce nothing but trifles: I therefore reject your compliments on that fcore, and it is no compliment in me; for I take your fecond Dialogue that you lately fent me, to equal almost any thing you ever writ; although I live fo much out of the world, that I am ignorant of the facts and perfons, which, I prefume, are very well known from Temple-bar to St. James's; (I mean the Court exclusive.)

" I can faithfully affure you, that every letter you have favour'd me with, thefe twenty years and more, are fealed up in bundles, and delivered to Mrs.W—, a very worthy, rational, and judicious Coufin of mine, and the only relation whofe vifits I can fuffer: All thefe Letters fhe is directed to fend fafely to you upon my deceafe."

My Lord Orrery is gone with his Lady to a part of her eftate in the North : She is a perfon of very good understanding as any I know of her fex. Give me leave to write here a short answer to my Lord B's letter in the last page of yours.

#### My dear Lord,

I am infinitely obliged to your Lordfhip for the honour of your letter, and kind remembrance

brance of me. I do here confess, that I have more obligations to your Lordship than to all the world befides. You never deceived me, even when you were a great Minister of State: and yet I love you still more, for your condefcending to write to me, when you had the honour to be an Exil. I can hardly hope to live till you publish your History, and am vain enough to wifh that my name could be fqueez'd in among the few Subalterns, quorum pars parva fui : If not, I will be revenged, and contrive fome way to be known to futurity, that I had the honour to have your Lordship for my beft Patron; and I will live and die, with the higheft veneration and gratitude, your moft obedient, &cc.

P. S. I will here in a Postfcript correct (if it be poffible) the blunders I have made in my letter. I shewed my Coufin the above letter, and the affures me, that a great Collection of "your letters to me, are put up and fealed,

\* 'Tis written just thus in the Original. The Book that is now printed feems to be part of the Collection here spoken of, as it contains not only the Letters of Mr. Pope but of Dr. Swift, both to him and Mr. Gay, which fome of the Anfwers.

were return'd him after Mr. Gay's death : tho' any mention made by Mr. P. of the Return or Exchange of Letters has been indu rioufly fuppreft in the Publication, and only appears by

X 2

and

and in fome very fafe hand <sup>b</sup>. I am, my most dear and honoured Friend, entirely yours,

J. SWIFT.

#### It is now Aug. 24, 1738.

## • The Earl of ORRERY to Mr. POPE.

SIR,

I am more and more convinced that your letters are neither lost nor burnt : but who the Dean means by a fafe hand in Ireland, is beyond my power of gueffing, the I am particularly acquainted with most, if not all, of his friends. As I knew you had the recovery of those Letters at heart, I took more than ordinary pains, to find out where they were; but my enquiries were to no purpose, and, I fear, whoever has them, is too tenacious of them to discover where they lie. " Mrs. . W- did affure me fbe had " not one of them, and feem'd se to be under great uneafinefs " that you should imagine " they were left with her. ss She likewise told me she

" had flop'd the Dean's letter which gave you that information; but believed he would write fuch another; and therefore defir'd me to affure you, from her, that fhe was totally ignorant where they were."

You may make what afe you pleafe, either to the Dean or any other perfon, of what I have told you. I am ready to testify it; and I think it ought to be known, "That "the Dean fays they are deliver'd into a fafe hand, and \* Mrs. W— declares fhe has them not. The Confequence of their being hereafter published may give uneafiness to fome of your Friends, and of course

\* This Lady fince gave Mr. Pope the ftrongeft Affurances that fhe had ufed her utmoft Endeavours to prevent the Publication; nay, went fo far as to *fe*crete the Book, till it was commanded from her, and delivered to the Dublin Printer: Whereupon her Son-in-law, D. Swift, Efq; infifted upon writing a Preface, to juftify Mr. P. from having any Knowledge of it, and to lay it upon the corrupt Practices of the Printers in London; but this he would not agree to, as not knowing the Truth of the Fact. P.

66 to

se to you: So I would do all " in my power to make you se entirely eafy in that point." This is the first time I have put pen to paper since my late misfortune, and I should say (as an excuse for

this letter) that it has cost me some pain, did it not allow me an opportunity to affure you, that I am,

Dear Sir,

With the truest esteem, Your very faithful and obedient Servant,

Marfton, Oct. 4, 1738,

ORRERY.

# LETTERS And going 2012 and the stream of

X 3

REFERENCES STREET